

**THE JUSTIFICATION
OF A SINNER AND
SATAN'S LAWSUIT
AGAINST HIM**

William Huntington

VOLUME IV

Of The 20 Volume Set

1811

All publications available for our Office 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE or Amazon.com, Amazon.co.uk and Amazon outlets world wide.

Republished By Bierton Particular Baptists
11 Hayling Close
Fareham
Hampshire
PO143AE

Republished 2021
www.BiertonParticularBaptists.co.uk

And may be read for free at :

<https://issuu.com/davidclarke81>

CONTENTS	3
THE JUSTIFICATION OF A SINNER AND SATAN'S LAWSUIT AGAINST HIM	6
TIDINGS FROM WALLINGFORD	134
ZION'S ALARM NOT WITHOUT CAUSE	151
THE MODERN PLASTERER DETECTED AND HIS UNTEMPERED MORTAR DISCOVERED.	165
OTHER PUBLICATIONS	216
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1	216
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III,IV.	218
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI.	221
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, BOOK VII.	223
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , BOOK I, II.	224
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , III, IV, V.	226
THE CAUSE OF GOD AND TRUTH, PART 1,II, III and IV.	228
WILLIAM GADSBY SERMONS	235
MEMORIALS OF A COVENANT GOD	236
BIERTON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS INTERNATIONAL	237
CHRIST ALONE EXALTED	238
A TREATIES ON THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY:	239
A SELECTION OF GADSBY'S HYMNS 1814 PAPERBACK	240
CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP: 3RD EDITION	242
LET CHRISTIAN MEN BE MEN, 2ND EDITION:	243
DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES OF RELIGION	244
THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST, ASSERTED	246
THE DEATH OF DEATH IN THE DEATH OF CHRIST	247
THE WEST AND THE QURAN	249
THE EVERLASTING COVENANT	252
TH BIERTON STRICT AND PARTICULAR BAPTISTS	253
THE BIERTON CRISIS	255
MARY, MARY QUITE CONTRARY	257
TROJAN WARRIORS	258
WHAT VERSION AUTHORIZED OR REVISED	262
A COMMENTARY ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW	263
WHAT HAPPENED IN A.D. 70	264
THE FINAL DECADE BEFORE THE END	266
THE PAROUSIA 3RD EDITION	268
THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND COMMENTARY	268

THE CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE

268

THE CITY OF GOD:

268

PREFACE

COURTEOUS READER,

The following treatise is a spiritual medley of heavenly things; an entertainment for the minds and conscience of gracious souls, who, for the want of gospel light to discern the rich provision and stability of God's covenant, are often sunk to live beneath the privileges thereof. I have frequently heard people, who I believe to be truly gracious, declare themselves to be bowed down, and continually dejected, under the apprehensions of a dreadful scrutiny which they suppose the Saviour will have with them in the day of judgment. In order to remove the believer's groundless fears, to shew him the privileges of the covenant, and to excite; his gratitude to God, this little treatise is published.

The things that are considered, and attempted to be explained, are the spiritual resurrections of a sinner - his arraignment and justification - his spiritual birth, heirship, and inheritance - his evidences for heaven - the conflicts he hath with the devil - and the office of Christ as an Advocate.

And in order to convey my thoughts as intelligibly as possible, it is written by way of dialogue; question and answer being an excellent way of conveying information, and with which the word of God is replete.

The persons made choice of to carry on the dialogue, are Cush and Ahimaaz, two servants of David, both styled in Scripture good men. Cush is here represented as one wrought upon by grace, while he observed the visible hand of God with David; which he intended to shew how a Christian's life; and the hand of God with him, impresses the mind and convicts the conscience of a sinner. Ahimaaz is represented as running with tidings before he was sent; which is introduced as a caution to the many in our days, both learned and illiterate, who take on them the office of the ministry, without any spiritual qualification for it, or divine call to it; who are encouraged and emboldened by nothing else but pride, insensibility and ignorance. A thirst for human applause, and ignorance of the experience and wisdom of the Church - ignorance of the plague of the human heart - ignorance of the majesty of God, and the importance of the ministry, appear to be the basis and bulwark of too many.

The houses of Saul and David are introduced as prefiguring the family of the old Adam and the household of faith. Cush's halting between the two, is intended to exhibit the struggles that the weak believer feels between the flesh and the spirit. The revival of the work of grace on Cush, at the death of David, is introduced to shew that many young converts, who are a scourge to the servants of God in their lives, are brought to lament their

death, being ignorant of their worth till they feel their loss; as Israel of old, who was a perpetual burden to Moses for forty years; but when he was dead, they bemoaned him for thirty days: or like Saul, who was so often a plague to pious Samuel in his life, yet would sell himself to the devil for a sight of his mantle when he was dead.

I have studied plainness in this work, and have endeavoured to be as intelligible to my reader as possible; not expecting that the consequence of the noble, the acquired knowledge of the scholar, the wisdom of the critic, the refined judgment of the polite and gay, will ever submit to a perusal of any performance of mine, unless it be to cavil at it. To be short, if any part of the revealed will of God be made plain to the seeker or to the believer; if his judgment be informed, his doubts and fears removed; if any blessing of the covenant be discovered; if his mind be entertained, his faith established, and his covenant God endeared to him, I trust my end is answered; and what the outside professor, or the open enemy to truth, may have to say, will have but little weight with me, except it be to pity him.

That the believer may read without prejudice, and profit by reading, is the desire and prayer of, Courteous Reader, thy willing servant and tried companion in tribulation,

W. HUNTINGTON.

THE JUSTIFICATION OF A SINNER AND SATAN'S LAWSUIT AGAINST HIM

*The justification of a sinner and Satan's law-suit with him in a dialogue
between two men of different experiences.*

CUSHI having lost his royal master, took a solitary walk to reflect on the past experiences, and wonderful deliverances, left upon record by him; until, in a measure, he thought they became, according to his sensations, Like his own experience. He suddenly found his understanding much opened, worldly things vanished from his mind, and every thought of his heart appeared at command, which he employed in reflecting on past mercies, and in pleasing anticipations on future glory.

Reflections on his past conduct brought many things fresh to his mind, which afforded matter for real contrition. But the thoughts of God's long forbearance and slowness to anger dissolved his soul, and excited his warmest gratitude. He came suddenly to the brow of a little hill, which is called the Hill Mizar. Here Cushi meditated upon the former deliverance of his royal master.

On this spot, said he, his false hope gave way, and the burden of his sins

sunk him into the keenest sensations of divine displeasure, which involved him in all real and imaginary horror. Here it was that he prayed out of the depths of despondency; and his prayer was answered by the Saviour in an open vision of death on the cross. Here my blessed master saw the crucifixion of the Son of God. Yea, he saw his persecutors pierce his hands and his feet. He saw them part his garment among them, and cast lots on his vesture. This made him so dotingly fond of this little hill. Who can describe the feelings of a soul encompassed with the fears of death, and chains of Guilt, when the great Redeemer appears burdened, as the sinner's sponsor, in all the agonies of an unparalleled sufferer, burdened with all his sins, under the awful arrest of vindictive justice, and sinking into the threefold shades of treble death?

Oh love, love, love! Love fixed upon an enemy - an enemy in open rebellion: love that would undertake to cope with divine vengeance: love that would expose truth, purity, and innocence, to ignominy, scorn and derision; and all to redeem, rescue, and reconcile a rebel to the best of sovereigns, and make the completely miserable eternally happy. My master's hope sprung from the visions, of sleuth, and pursued the resurrection of his adorable Lord, "to an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that shall never fade away."

Surely it was an imperceptible faith that made him importune; and it was patience in importuning that brought him to such a blessed experience; and the experience of such a deliverance brought him to hope.

Oh that I may never forget, nor lose the sense of his deliverance; the petitions that he put up; nor this sacred spot, where his deliverance was wrought, here it was that he said, Oh, my God! my soul is cast down within me, and then raisest me up; therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from the Hill Mizar. Deep calleth unto deep. Psalm, xlii. 6, 7.

Here it was that the clouds of God's displeasure against his sins began to gather thick over his head, and to threaten a fatal discharge on him. The water-spouts were felt, and justice spoke in them, demanding perfect obedience, or infinite punishment. This made him try to hasten his escape from the stormy wind and tempest. Blessed be God, who revealed his crucified Son to him, when under the cloud of impending judgment, whose blood, from the becalmed conscience of my royal master, met with the approbation and favour even of divine justice itself.

Well might the evangelical prophet say, and "a man shall be a hiding-place from the storm, a covert from the tempest, a river of water in a dry place, and the shadow of a great rock in this weary land." The Lord God of Israel did not reveal his dear Son to my valuable master with a drawn sword,

as he did to Balaam, who said he should see him, but not now, and behold him, but not nigh, but he accompanied the vision with an appropriating faith. To see a Saviour and a judge in one person, without faith in his salvation, is of all sights the most afflicting, and would sink a soul for ever. "I had utterly fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living," Psalm, xxvii. 13.

Cushi now descended the hill Mizar, which led with a gradual descent into a verdant valley. Here he was blessed with a most ravishing view of the covenant of promise, which afforded matter of pleasing and delightful meditation, and every fresh discovery gave him fresh entertainment, which caused his soul to sink down into the sweetest rest and quietude, while the glorious beams of light and love shone with divine radiance upon his whole soul.

In this light, he saw a little river run through the midst of the vale, which his thoughts led him to trace to the fountain head; and he found it to be (what his royal master called) the still waters, Psalm, xxiii. 3 which came from the Father to the Son, and through the Son to us.

These waters forcibly reveal the Father's love, and the Son's salvation, and sanctify and make meet souls for heaven, without whose aid no promise comes with power, nor does the word quicken nor refresh the soul.

Poor Cushi, finding the good work, formerly begun, to be revived, and restoring grace so sweetly to operate on his soul, was afraid to engage again in state affairs, or in any other lawful calling, fearing a second relapse; which holy fear certainly was good. But as God does not light a candle to put it under a bushel, nor under a bed, that it should be hid, but on a candlestick, that it may give light to all that are in the house, it is necessary to let it shine before men, that they may see the light within, while it reflects its holy rays without. To be diligent in business, and fervent in spirit, is a command given to every Christian, and what the most eminent saints have been brought to submit to, from Abel, the first martyr, to Amos the prophet, and even from Jesus Christ, to Paul the tent-maker.

However, it was with much reluctance that Cushi left his lodgings, and the verdant meadow. But so conspicuous a proof of the faithfulness of his Lord, made him depart with this persuasion and confession, "the Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul; He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake," Ps. xxiii. 2, 3.

Cushi now rose up, and travelled off, most sweetly refreshed, and he intended to walk quite through the verdant valley, but he had not got far, before a bright cloud appeared in sight, and he expected a shower; and

when it came over his head, he felt a most pleasing sensation on his spirit, wonderful motions in his mind, and a particular flow of affections, which for a while made him stand as one entranced, and he supposed he saw a real cloud. But this text occurred to his mind: "In the light of the King's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain" Prov. xvi. 15, And so he found it, for the thoughts of God in the promises dropped in such an abundant manner on him, that his cup overflowed, till he vented it in confession, adoration, thankfulness, and praise. "The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook," Prov. xviii. 4. Cushi, finding such divine light and understanding crowd in upon him, sadly wanted to minute down what he saw and felt, but his mind was so taken up, that all efforts to begin a diary proved vain; he had no thoughts at command for that; he was therefore forced to breathe out the overflowing of his joys to the fountain of life whence they came.

The church, when thus filled, is a fountain sealed, until the seal opens, and lets it forth. "A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse, a spring shut up, a fountain sealed" Song, iv. 12. But when the spirit opens the heart, it plays all its streams into the fountain of divine fullness, from whence the streams came.

Thus the Lord "drinks his own wine with his own milk, and eats his own honey-comb with his own honey," Song, v. 1. Or, to speak in express terms, he is entertained with the fervent devotions produced by his own spirit, Thus God the Father, and God the Son, are glorified in the gracious soul by God the Holy Ghost. God is a spirit, and will be worshipped by his own spirit in us; and as a God of truth, he will be worshipped in truth; not as an object represented in a false light, nor with a false heart.

Cushi's devotions were truly divine, for he broke forth into the following expression of sympathy and gratitude to his much - slighted and long-neglected Lord. O thou source of all divine happiness, and fountain of light and life, who hath promised to the parched and barren souls of thine elect, both the former and the latter rain moderately in their season; I received thy blessed word at first with the dew of thy special grace to give it root; but, alas! worldly-mindedness soon caused my joys to wither; but thou hast revisited my barren heart, and made the "parched ground a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water." Astonishing, that a heart, once the "habitation of dragons, should be turned into a springing well," Isai. xxxv. Oh that I never may be left to wander from thy shadow main, nor to slight the sanctuary service of my God. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house; they will be still praising thee; blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them, "who, passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well; the rain also

10 THE JUSTIFICATION OF A SINNER AND SATAN'S LAWSUIT
filth the pools," Psalm, lxxxiv. 5, 8.

Cushi had now almost crossed the valley of Baca, and suddenly he espied a hill before him, with a gradual ascent, and he shortly began to ascend it; and the higher he went, the greater his joys were; till at last he vented the fullness of his soul in praise and acclamations of joy, saying, Oh my God, as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth, so the Lord God doth cause righteousness and praise to spring forth in my once barren, but now revived heart, Isa. lxi. 11.

Cushi having gained the summit of the hill, saw a fine spreading tree, and under it a seat, with a man sitting thereon, who had a book in his hand.

The reader being pensive in thought, did not discern the approach of Cushi. Cushi perceiving this, approached as near as he could, without disturbing the attention of the reader, and stood still to hear him read. The passage that he was reading was, "and Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-Jireh; as it is said to this day. In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." Gen. xxii. 14.

Cushi said unto him, understandest thou what thou readeest? The good man started up in a surprise, and said, How can I, except some man should guide me; and he desired Cushi to sit down with him. I am glad, said Cushi, to find thee blessed with a sense of thy native ignorance, and endowed with a teachable spirit. Pride will not submit to learn of those whom God hath taught. I think a teachable spirit is one of the characteristics of a child of grace. The Jewish Pharisees, who were wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight, refused the tuition of God the Saviour, "became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish hearts were darkened: professing themselves to be wise, they became fools." God has determined to destroy all grounds of boasting, and to stain the pride of all human glory. Hence it is that the prophet Isaiah foretold that God would take away all trust in the mighty man, and the man of war; the judge, and the prophet; and the prudent; and the ancient; the captain of fifty; and the honourable man; and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer; and the eloquent orator; and that he would give children to be their princes, and babes should rule over them." Isa. iii. 2, 3, 4, 5. Men of great natural or acquired parts can never submit, without humbling grace, to yield obedience to (what one calls) the foolishness of the cross.

However, the Prophet says, "Whom shall God teach knowledge? And whom shall he make to understand doctrine? Them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts; for precept must be upon precept; line upon line; here a little, and there a little." Isaiah, xxviii. 9, 10. This is a humbling declaration for "a counsellor, an astrologer, a star-gazer, or a

THE JUSTIFICATION OF A SINNER AND SATAN'S LAWSUIT 11
monthly prognosticator, to regard." Isaiah, xlvi. 13. But as Paul says, "If any man will be wise, let him become a fool, that he may be wise."

But to give my dear brother an account of this mountain, on which we sit: I believe it to be Mount Moriah, which, perhaps, may signify the Lord revealing. If it does, it shews how those souls are exalted, whom the Lord condescendeth to teach, to whom he reveals his mind and will, though it be attended with bitterness, which may be included in the word Moriah. Mount Calvary, you see, is almost opposite, where our Lord was crucified; and he whom God teacheth on Mount Moriah, is sure to have some views of what was done on Mount Calvary. "The mountains shall bring peace to the people and the little hills by righteousness." Psalm, lxxii. 3. The grand design of divine teaching is, first, that we may know God in his law to be a holy, just God; and secondly, that we may know him reconciled in his Son; as a God reconciled to sinners. The gospel reveals him, "And this is life eternal, to know the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent" Here the gospel is called the word of reconciliation.

Ahimaaz. If this is Mount Moriah, it is the very spot where God gave testimony to Abraham's faith, even from heaven; and to be sure he must ascend this mount with as heavy a heart as a mortal could carry. But God often lays the greatest burden on the faith of his favourites, just before he intends a deliverance. As speaketh the Lord by Moses, that he will appear "when he seeth that his people's power is none, that there is none shut up or left." Deut. xxxii. 36. And such conspicuous deliverances have a blessed tendency to endear God to his people, and excite their love and gratitude; and I doubt not but this was the case with Abraham. The thoughts of slaying his beloved son must go near his heart, and the simple expressions of Isaac, when he said, "Where is the lamb for the burnt offering," must touch Abraham's feelings very sensibly. But when he received his little one back to his arms, and obtained an articulate testimony of the love and approbation of his Maker, it must lift him as high in joy and heavenly-mindedness, as the thoughts of slaying him had sunk him in sorrow.

Cushi. I am glad to find thee, my brother, such an observer of the gracious dealing of God. If believers were to observe the various frames, changes, and deliverances that pass on their souls, and bring them to the word of God, they would be more comfortably established in the truth than they are.

Many gracious souls are strict observers of external forms, and modes of worship, to which they are led by the wisdom of men, and prejudiced in favour of, by the bigotry of men, instead of adhering to an experience on their own souls. "Let every man prove his own work (with Paul), then shall he have rejoicing in himself, and not in another;" that is, he shall rejoice in

I believe Abraham had the sweetest views and sensations on this mount; that ever he had in all his pilgrimage. His son Isaac was a sweet type of Christ, the promised seed in whom all nations were to be blessed. The wood that Abraham laid in such particular order, prefigured the cross. The intended victim laid on the wood, represented the blessed Jesus; the meek and passive lamb, submitting to be nailed to the accursed tree: Abraham's knife shadowed forth the flaming sword of justice; once seen by our first parents at the east gate of Eden. By Abraham's parental love and affection for his son; the immutable love of God was exhibited, who so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, John, iii. 16, freely offering him up for us all. Abraham's joyful reception of his son (as it were from the dead), typified the cordial reception of Christ into the bosom of God the Father. As Isaac prefigured Christ as a lamb, and as the promised seed that should come, so the ram prefigured Christ as the everlasting father of all his sheep.

The horns of the ram represented Christ's kingly power, his clog hung by the horns in the thicket of bushes, skewed the submission of the Omnipotent Saviour to the wicked hands of men, who are compared to briars and thorns, Cant. ii. 2. Thorns being edges of God's curse, skewed his being made a curse for us; and at he was to be crowned with thorns, was typified by the ram's being hung in the thorns by his head. Thus Abraham's faith saw the Saviour, both in his beloved son, and in the bleeding and burning ram; and to this agrees the Lord himself: "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it and was glad." John, viii. 56.

Ahimaaz. It is a pretty light, my brother, that you have cast on that text; and the proof that you brought from the Saviour's mouth, is a confirmation of what you have said. But some of the learned tell us, that we should be very careful how we allegorize and spiritualize the scriptures, lest we get into the regions of fancy. Though I do believe there are many in our days who are stigmatized enthusiasts and fanatics, who are blessed with divine tuition, and wonderfully supported by the Holy Ghost; there is no limiting God, nor drawing lines for him to work by; and believe the heart that feels the keenest pierce from justice, is a most sensible of the balm of mercy. Where conviction draws the deepest furrow, the incorruptible seed will take the deepest root.

Such souls as experience the greatest change, have generally a brightest views of divine revelation. The darkest clouds are often succeeded by the brightest manifestations. "God discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death." Job, xii. 22. And such souls will ever be found to be the most spiritually minded, and the most heavenly in

their conversation.

Cushi. I have heard of men giving such cautions, and of warning people against allegorizing the word of God, or giving it spiritual meaning; when I have thought that too many legalize a gospel, and make it more like a law than a covenant of grace; and make the Saviour more a law-giver than a law-fulfiller, by talking more of the commands of Christ, than of the infinite satisfaction made to law and justice by him.

This is a kind of remedial law, as some term it; such being ignorant of the killing power of the covenant of works; and strangers to the constraining power of the covenant of grace, have set up one of their own, in the very throne of the great Mediator, as a rival to him, who is the end of the law, and the author of faith.

What good can accrue to sinners, from a law of human invention, set up in the place of the Mediator, is hard to tell. Israel would have been consumed by the fire of God's jealousy, more than once, if Moses, the typical mediator, and Phineas, the typical high-priest, had not stood in the gap, or breach, that their rebellion had made between God and them. But how a gospel law of human manufactory is to fill a breach of infinite dimensions, and bring about a spiritual union and likeness, where there is an infinite disproportion, is a mystery that we despair of ever finding out; and a mystery that all the divines in the world can never explain to me.

But this conclusion we may warrantably draw, that if Noah, Daniel, and Job, could not stand before God, to make up the breach, we are sure no contrivance of man can do it. Besides, this law of human wisdom lays no weight upon him that is mighty to save; but the whole burden of conditions is laid on them that are dead to God, and without strength; and how the dead in sin are to perform such conditions, is another riddle which can never be explained.

The spouse, under the old economy, received many consolations from the types and shadows, while she eyed her beloved Saviour as the object of her future hopes; she called the two covenants her two breasts, and eyed the Mediator as the end of the law and the author of faith, and had light enough, under that dark dispensation, to see that no day's man was fit to make up the breach, but him. Feeling his love, she says, "A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts." Song, i. 13. Her faith viewing him as the fulfiller of the law, and the glory of the gospel, she rests satisfied with the sanctuary service, until the blessed period should arrive, when her beloved Lord should be revealed. "until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the Hill of frankincense." Song, iv. 6.

As for the caution against allegorizing and spiritualizing the word of God, I see the Saviour and his apostles perpetually at it.

Solomon's preference given to the lowly mind, in the presence prince, Prov. xxv. 7, is brought in by the Saviour as a check to the pride of Pharisees, in their choice of the highest and is intended to shew how he differs from the humbled believer, who, like the prodigal son, begins his religion with a sense of the plague of his own heart, and a keen hunger for the bread of heaven, before he sits down to feast on the fatted calf, Luke, x v.

Elihu's comparing his heart, filled with divine inspiration, to a bottle that had no vent, Job, xxxii. 19, is brought in by the Savior to shew the necessity of a new heart and a new spirit; "but new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved," Matt. ix. 17.

Job's description of the eagle, Job, xxxix. 30, is introduced by gird, to skew the destruction of Jerusalem under the Roman eagle; but much more to shew the entertainment of heavenly minds, who by faith, "feed on his own flesh and blood, as their spiritual meat and drink," John, vi. 53; and sweetly prefigures the certain protection of the elect beneath the shadow of his wings great and terrible day.

The two mountains mentioned by Moses, Gerizim and Ebal, Deut. xxvii. 12, are an allegory. Mount Gerizim, where the blessings were to be pronounced, prefigured the church of Christ, on which the Spirit of God pronounces the benediction, and was a figure of "Mount Zion; for there the Lord commanded the blessings, even life for evermore," Psalm, cxxxiii. 3.

Mount Ebal, from which the curses were to be pronounced, prefigured Mount Sinai, where the law and its curse were given, and is Hagar in the allegory, and "agreeth with Jerusalem that now is, and is in bondage with her children," Gal. iv. 24, 25, and reaches to every work-monger in the whole world, "for as many of the works of the law are under the curse," Gal. iii. 10; so it will appear in the great day, when the Judge will say to Zion (on which himself was crowned king), Come, ye blessed of my father; - and to Hagar and her bond-children (who rejected reign), Go, ye cursed; these two will appear to be Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal with a witness; and there the blessing and the curse will remain to all eternity.

Ahimaaz. The things which you have mentioned, my brother, are consistent with the analogy of faith, and your method is well calculated to bring the word of God down to a holy familiarity with the weakest believer; which certainly is a method that every man of God ought to adopt, or aim at, more than shewing his human learning, or knowledge of the languages; for Paul says, "he would sooner speak five words to the edification of the church, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue," 1 Cor. xiv. 19. For, as he

observes, an unintelligible teacher is a barbarian to the people, which made the apostle determine to use great plainness of speech, 2 Cor, iii. 12. And to be sure I have often felt the binding effects of legalizing the gospel myself, since I set out in the paths of wisdom; and have been entangled more than once by their legal ministry, Gal. v. 1.

But as for you, my brother, you have certainly great natural parts, a very strong memory, and have been very studious in the scriptures; this is plain, for you appear a ready scribe, well instructed in the law.

Cushi. I believe men of the greatest natural parts in all the world, are at this time either deists or atheists. The greatest scholars are in the greatest confusion: - the most studious men are the most ignorant of God - and those of the strongest memory are the most freighted with the rubbish of heathenism. The greatest natural logician is the farthest from the basis of sound reason; and he that is wisest in his own conceit, is the greatest enemy to the wisdom of God.

Natural abilities are the gift of God; and if they are not influenced by the holy Ghost, they are always turned against the giver. But the spiritual man will own with Paul, that if a man be wise in divine mysteries, the word of wisdom is given him. If discerning, it is in divine light that he sees light. If stable in confidence, the word of faith is given him. If divinely knowing, the word of knowledge is given him. If strong in memory, it is the Spirit that brings all things to his remembrance, whatsoever the Lord hath said unto him. All these things worketh that one, and the self same Spirit, dividing his gifts severally as he will, I Cor. xii. II. God will never give the glory of his grace to men's brains, nor his praise to graven images, Isa. xlii. 8.

Ahimaaz. True, my brother; "every good and perfect gift cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, or shadow of turning" James, i. 17. And every gracious man will acknowledge this to the honour of the great benefactor; for as the prophet says, "let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, nor the mighty man in his might; nor the rich man in his riches. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord," Jer. ix. 24. And indeed I have always found the most pure liberty, the greatest love, and the greatest encouragement to confidence in God, ministered to my soul from such pure and evangelical conversation as yours. But I would wish to be led by the voice of my teachers, and so to steer between the two extremes. For my part, I am for the middle way.

Cushi. I do not rightly understand thee, my brother. If by way, you mean the way to God, the middle way is one of your own devising. There are but

two ways to heaven that God has devised; the one is by perfect, spiritual, and perpetual obedience, agreeably to the command. "He that doth these things, even he shall live in them. If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments." The other way is, by faith in Christ, which Paul calls "the new and living way which God the Saviour hath consecrated through the veil; that is to say, his flesh," Heb. x. 20.

These are the only two ways that lead to life, that are opened in the scriptures; therefore, he that devises a middle way, is in reality a despiser of both. If a man will enter into life by works, righteousness must be a perfect conformity to the law. This must be his legal righteousness; and if perfect, it gives him a legal right. The gospel righteousness is one ready wrought out by the surety, and received by the faith, both which must be brought from the law.

The Pharisee, he sticks to the old covenant, and trusts in his merit, being too proud to beg. The sensible sinner, he is humbled to receive the wedding garment, as the gift of God. The way to God, by faith in Christ, Paul calls the new and living way, to shew that the other is both dead and old; and, indeed, it is a way that none but the Saviour ever went to God in.

The flaming sword has cut off all that ever attempted to touch the tree of life in that way. "By the deeds of the law shall no living be justified." Therefore, the middle way that my brother speaks of, is a way that was never cast up by any of the servants of God. The law says to all that are under the law, there is none righteous, no not one. God will never meet any sinner (as a reconciled God) in that way: "He meeteth none but those that rejoice, and work righteousness, and those that remember him in his way," Isaiah, lxiv. 5

Never attempt an entrance where God has never opened a door; the end of such, according to Peter, will be worse than their beginning; for, as he says, it had been better for them not to have known the right way at all. The Father dwelleth in me, and I in him, says Christ; and Christ crucified is the only way to the Father. I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh to the Father but by me.

The prophets and apostles laboured hard to clear and cast up this highway; and those that God guides into it, are to say, "Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling blocks out of the way of my people," Isaiah, lvii. 14; lxii. 10.

As thou hast received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him, and never aim at a middle path. God complains of this, and says, "My people have forgotten me; they have burned incense to vanity; and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths in a way not cast up," Jer, xviii. 15.

Ahimaaz. You seem to be quite an original; that is, you are for the pure old apostolic religion, and for a perseverance in spiritual worship, in the naked simplicity and truth of the gospel; which is certainly right, and I believe that the main current of scripture runs in your channel. Those who watch the Spirit's teaching, and compare it with the word of God, and who find the approbation of God with them, and testimony of a good conscience, certainly walk the safest, and will find the most sensible support from the Almighty in a trying hour.

Your conversation is very spiritual, and very entertaining to me. It brings a deal of my past experience fresh to my mind; and, for my part, I know not when I have met with so agreeable a companion, nor when I have spent so comfortable a hour.

Cushi. It is to be lamented that there appears so little spiritual conversation among professing people. Heavenly conversation, cheerfully delivered, keeps the word of God alive in one's heart. It causes it to dwell richly there, in all utterance, in all knowledge, and spiritual understanding. It stirs up the gift of God that is in a man; and the more such an one scattereth the truth, the more he increaseth his stock, Prov. xi. 24. So that the speaker is edified, as well as the hearer; for, as Solomon says, "he that watereth, shall be watered also himself;" Prov. Xi. 25.

Ahimaaz. True, my brother; but all the children of God have not that experience and judgment that you seem to be favoured with. There are many hoping souls that cannot find words to press a reason of their hope. They are bashful, timorous, and perplexed with many doubts and fears; and they are fearful of speaking wrong, or laying a presumptuous claim to that which they have no right to, as the tempter often suggests.

Besides, there are many professors who have more head-knowledge than heart-felt experience, and these often criticise and contradict the simple lisplings of a babe in grace; and when they have been served so a few a times, they are like parrots, you cannot make them talk again.

Cushi. That is what I never liked. I have often heard strange muddy language from a young Christian; but I never chose to stop his mouth, if I found but the least savour with it; for although a great I is brought in at every sentence, as the chief agent, yet after they have had a few falls, I have observed that the great pronoun has been left quite out of the question, except it has appeared in its proper place, in declaring what evil they have done, or what Free grace has done for them. In this God fulfils his promise, "by turning to the people a pure language," Zeph. iii, 9. Poor Peter lost the great I in Satan's sieve, and so do others; but as for criticising their words, and contradicting them, is very wrong. When weak believers have been

served so, they will act with their tongue as a young child does with its feet; after they have deceived it once or twice, it will hang about the mother, and you cannot make it venture upon them again.

For my part, I am very fond of having a weak believer in company: He, and the poor sensible sinner, the diligent seeker, and the earnest inquirer; are the people that the old Christian find's the greatest liberty with, as may be seen in Ezekiel's ministry. He stands dumb before a carnal multitude of lifeless professors, without a word to say. "I will make thy tongue-cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover," Ezek. iii. 26.

But to the young believer, who had fled to the God of Israel for refuge, his tongue was loosed. "In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb," Ezek. xxiv. 27.

Our great apostle boasted of this. "O ye Corinthians, our mouth is opened unto you - our heart is enlarged," 2 Cor. vi. 11. But in Rome he found his spirit chained, and his tongue fettered; and therefore he solicits an interest in the Ephesians' prayers for him, that utterance might be given him - that he might open his mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which he was an ambassador in bonds, that therein he might speak boldly as he ought to speak, Eph. vi. 19, 20.

Ahimaaz. It is true, my brother; we generally find young believers the most thirsty after divine knowledge; and the most attentive to the lips of wisdom; and, as the prophet says, the priest's lips should preserve knowledge, that "inquiring souls may seek the law at his mouth," Malachi, ii.7. Yet you know they are not capable of supporting an argument, or carrying on spiritual conversation, which is the point that you are insisting upon.

Cushi. I would sooner be in company with a "young and a wise child, than with an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished," Eccl. iv. 13. Our Saviour's company consisted altogether of such weaklings; and one half of the parables left upon record, were drawn from the mouth of the Saviour by simple inquiry. By their asking him questions, they drew water with joy out of that well of salvation, Isa. xii. 3.

And I wish there was a little more of this in practice in our days. Many young Christians would be useful to old ones, by stirring up the well-spring of life in them; and would, at the same time, find their own bowels refreshed, by the spiritual counsel, advice, or instructions, which themselves might draw. The established Christian that has drunk into the Saviour's spirit, has a divine spring within him, which is often low for want of thirsty babes to draw it out. The Lord has promised, that whosoever cometh unto him, and drinks, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living

water; if the weak believer would grow, let him draw, John, vii. 37, 38.

And on the other hand, an experienced minister, by being in company with young believers, and observing their questions and answers, gets a more satisfactory reason of the hope that is in them, than he can get at an appointed church meeting, for which they have prepared themselves by premeditation; and are often led and confounded by an audience.

Ahimaaz. It is a great blessing to a young Christian to have an experienced pastor to attend on, in his doubtful state; for the impressions of God's laws on a sinner's heart, are as difficult to as the hand-writing on the wall of Belshazzar's palace. The king trembled when he saw the fingers that wrote, Dan. v. 5. And we tremble no less when we feel the hand-writing that is against us, Col. ii. 14. And he that becomes an interpreter, as I was to Job, must have the Spirit of God in him; for it is inspiration of the Almighty that must give him understanding Job xxxii. 8.

The queen of Babylon saw the need of this, when she perceived the emptiness and ignorance of the astrologers and Chaldeans. "There is a man," said she, "in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods [implying that the spirit of unholy devils was in the others]; and in the days of thy father light and underling and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, chaldeans, soothsayers; for as much as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and skewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation," Daniel, v. 11,12.

This woman has drawn a most excellent portrait of a minister of the spirit; and as she found the need of such a spirit in her husband's confusion, so many foolish virgins, who now call inspiration enthusiasm, will in the great and terrible day of the Lord, for the same inspiration; "give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out." Solomon calls the divine impressions of God's made by the Spirit of God, deep waters.

Cushi. Yea, and when these deep waters are stirred by a spiritual conversation, they will spring up, and influence both the lions and the tongue of the speaker as they rise. "Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out," Prov, xx. 5. And as these waters are drawn forth, so they refresh, strengthen, purify, and comfort others that hear the conversation; as speaketh the wise man "The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters; and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook," Prov. xviii. 4. An experimental believer has always something to say, when young Christians ask him questions; for the "heart of the wise teacheth

his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips," Prov. xvi. 23.

Ahimaaz. Indeed, my brother, I feel the blessed effects of what you assert on my own spirit, for I find my understanding much enlightened into the word of God, my heart is enlarged, my affections are warmed, my bowels are refreshed, and my judgment much established. For my part, I never met with so precious a companion before. Such conversation leaves no guilt on the conscience; it does not send one home with a secret sting, as has too often been the case with me, when I have left a company that had nothing to discourse about but worldly matters. I have felt the wretched effects of it afterwards in my closet, when I have come to face God in prayer; while, on the other hand, divine converse furnishes the mind with a suitable frame for prayer and praise; and I think this is Solomon's meaning, when he says, "A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth," Prov. xii. 14. But what would some think of this conversation of ours? I believe it would appear mere nonsense to many of our learned masters of arts.

Cushi. As for master of arts, it appears to me an arrogant title. Professor of arts would sound much better; for there is a mystery in every art that has puzzled the best of them, and ever will. "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning" He is the grand master of all; and in the strictest sense there is no other; because there are so many mysteries in every art that they are not masters of. Hence I have often thought that A.M. and M.A. have stood for two lies. The best art is divinity; and I believe this is one of the last that many young students are put to the study of. They must be filled with heathenism first; and if God calls them by grace, their heathen stock serves for fuel, into which the devil often throws his darts, by tempting them to atheism and deism. The man that knows God, and himself, is the happiest, the wisest, the most useful, and always will appear the brightest character in the world: for it is said that the kind of Babylon communed with such, "and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah. Michael, and Azariah; therefore stood they before the king: and in all matters of wisdom and understanding that the king required of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all realm," Dan. ii. 19, 20.

The best botanist in the world is that man that can give the most saving description of the tree of life, that blessed plant of renown, Ezek. xxxiv. 29. Job tells you the root of it was found in him, Job. xix. 28 Paul says, the wild Gentiles were grafted into it, and partook of its fatness, Rom. xi. 19. John says, "the leaves of it are for the healing of the nations;" compare Rev. i. 2, with Isaiah, liii. 5. Ezekiel tells us, "the fruit thereon shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine," Ezek. xlvii. 12 and the spouse tells us its branches

are for a shadow, Song, ii.3. The Lord favour you and me with a heart-felt union with this tree, then shall our leaf never wither, nor shall we cease from yielding fruit: "He that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing."

Indeed the Christian has something to do with various arts. He is an astronomer when he has found out the bright and morning star, Rev. xxii. 16, and sensibly felt it rise in his heart, 2 Peter, i.19. This blessed light is succeeded by the heat of the Sun of righteousness shining on the soul "with healing in his beams," Mal. iv. 2. The best star that ever the eastern sages found, was that which led them to Bethlehem, where the star of Jacob lay, Num. xxiv. 17. We may say the same of all other arts. God make us such navigators as shall gain the haven of everlasting rest; and such geographers as shall find out the new heaven and the new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Blessed be that philosopher that has found the pearl of great price; and for ever blessed be that anatomist that has crucified and dissected the old man with his affections and lusts. And is not that man the best prognosticator, that, from the testimony of a good conscience, can say with the Psalmist, "he shall guide me with his counsel, and receive me into glory?" If so, then I take it for granted that he also will be found to be the best builder at last, "who has heard the gospel and obeyed it; and, like a wise master-builder, has dug deep and founded his faith and hope on the rock of Israel; when the rains descend. and the winds blow, and the floods come and beat violently upon that house, it could not be moved, because it was founded upon a rock," Luke, vi. 48. All arts and sciences besides these, will be of little use in the day of judgment; and as they have a tendency to hit graceless men up with pride, and to set them above the pure and simple word of God, they are not worthy of the name of wisdom, as speaketh the prophet: "The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord, and what wisdom is there in them?" Jer. viii. 9.

God, as the God of nature, hath given many excellent gifts and parts to men, though fallen. Beauty, wit, skill, and wonderful ingenuity, as may be seen in the writings of atheists, deists, and other heathens; but, without preventing grace be given, they are sure to be exercised to the dishonour of the bountiful Giver. The greatest part of our university education consists in plundering the natural abilities of heathens. I have observed men of acquired learning, who have discoursed with the sublimity of a Homer, yet at the same time seemed as destitute of natural and spiritual abilities as Peter the wild boy, who was found in the woods of Hanover. Such only shine in the natural abilities of others; and their borrowed language, from the native idiot, is as distinguishable as the parrot's note from the person's voice which

it mimics; for, as the wise man saith, "excellent speech becometh not a fool," Prov. xvii. 7.

Ahimaaz. To be sure there are no acquirements like the pure gifts which flow from God, who is the giver of every good and of every perfect gift; and when God gives Grace to sanctify a natural gift, then it is of great use; "a man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men," Prov. xviii. 16. And certainly it is a great blessing to the church of God, while Christ, the stone of help, is the substance of the guilt, and used in the awakening of sinners, and establishing of saints: "a gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it; whithersoever it turneth it prospereth," Prov. xvii. 8. And for my part, I have read many volumes of learned and gracious men's nervous reasoning against error, and erroneous men; such as volumes of sermons to prove the being of a God, the authenticity of the scriptures, the reasonableness of the Christian religion, &c. which I could never get either establishment or comfort from.

Cushi. The volumes of sermons, and other treatises, that have been written to prove the being of a God, have brought many to doubt of such a being, where no doubt ever rose before about it. And as for proving the authenticity of scripture by scholastic reasoning, it is like lighting of a taper to find out the sun when he shines in his meridian. All systems of error that have ever been published, are like Ahab's harness - there are always joints enough left open for the arrow of vengeance; the word of God is sufficient to mar every false system, however compiled, and that God will let them know when he sweeps away the refuges of lies.

The natural propensity of a man to sin against the light of nature, the guilt that he is perpetually stung with the fear of death and judgment that he is always in bondage to, the checks that he feels before the commission of sin, the violence that he is obliged to offer to his conscience afterwards, the reflections that he often makes, and the judgments that appear abroad in the earth, &c. &c. are quite sufficient, not only to prove the existence of God, but the cognizance that he daily takes both of them and their actions. And this is sufficient also to prove the authenticity of his word: for there is not a corruption that stirs in man's heart, not a lascivious thought that roves on his mind, not a crime that he commits, not a cogitation that he feels, nor a judgment that he fears, but what are discovered by a divine ray in the secret oracles, and flash many awful convictions on the conscience of every transgressor. This shews the law written in their hearts and if an appeal to God, to scripture, to conscience, to creation, and to the accomplishment of the prophecies, are not sufficient to convince them, scholastic reasoning will hardly do it. The man that will daringly deny the hourly verdict of

his thoughts, and the perpetual decision of his own conscience, is more hardened than the devil himself; for Satan never denied the conviction that he felt, nor the vengeance he feared, in all the outcry that he made in the days of our Lord's ministry. There is not an erroneous man in all the world but what fulfils some part or other of the scriptures. God has promised to "send strong delusions, that men may believe a lie," and be damned for rejecting the truth, and taking pleasure in unrighteousness; therefore I think such desperate sinners are not worth the notice of a divine; "they are subverted, and sin, being condemned of their own consciences," Tit. iii. 1; and "to reprove such scorers, is to get one's self a blot," Prov. ix. 7.

The Almighty, as the God of salvation, can never be discovered in his gracious purposes but in his own rays; as saith our blessed apostle, "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ," 2 Cor. iv. 6.

Ahimaaz. My dear brother, I never felt my soul so sweetly entertained and established in my life, as I have by your conversation. I have often wished to know the mind and will of God in many of these particulars which you have mentioned; you are as Elihu was to Job, "according to my wish in God's stead," Job, xxxiii. 6; for I am like the two disconsolate disciples, when the Saviour overtook them, and opened up, explained, and applied the scriptures, till their hearts burned within them. And indeed, if you had not spoken against the sufficiency of human learning, I should have thought you a professor of the languages, a doctor of divinity, a master of arts, a critical reviewer, an antiquarian, and a fellow of the royal society.

Cushi. You may take me just as you please. I profess something of the language of Canaan; and I think he is the best doctor that is the most useful to souls; a sound divine is a professor of the best art; the man that knows truth from error, is a valuable critic; he that has made his calling and election sure, is a good antiquarian; and he that is sound in faith, is a fellow of that society that is "divinely and eternally royal," 1 Peter, ii. 9; Rev. v. 10.

Ahimaaz. I perceive thou art a man of humour, as well as a man of grace, and certainly have a competent measure of natural abilities, as well as a profound experience; this I think appears plain to any observer; and as God has been pleased to send both into a ministerial channel, I believe they will appear much to his own honour, the good of his own people, and to the confusion of the enemies of his cause.

Cushi. What I am, I am by creation and grace; you may discover me better than I can discover myself. But be assured of this, that there never were five pounds laid out upon me for human polishing since I have been in

the world; nor is my deficiency in human learning any impediment in the way of usefulness. If God the Holy Ghost prepares a man's heart, and takes possession of it, he will create the fruit of the lip also, and give that man "a mouth and wisdom that all his adversaries shall never be able to gainsay or resist." And for my part, I have often thought that human leaning has robbed God of one half of the glory that is due to him. I have read Cave's Lives of the Fathers till my heart has heaved at the work to see how the creature has been exalted. The leading account of every character is the piety of their ancestors; just as if grace was hereditary: secondly, their aptness to outstrip all others in human learning: thirdly, their mortifying their bodies in a cave; just as if the devil and the old man of sin was not to be found in a cave, as well as in a city. And as for the Holy Ghost, he is hardly mentioned, though there is no such thing as "mortifying any one deed of the flesh (to good purpose) but through him," Rom. viii. 13; and if grace be mentioned in that book, it is slightly touched just at the conclusion of a narrative.

Calamy's Life of Baxter is just such another rotten jumble of human excellency. The Holy Ghost is the regenerator, the renewer, and the ornamentor of every real Christian; and if he be not glorified by us, we shall surely be debased by him; "for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed," 1 Sam. ii. 30; or, as the Saviour says, "he that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted," Matt. xxiii. 13.

Ahimaaz. It is right, certainly, that God "in all things shall be glorified through Jesus Christ." But allowances, my brother, must be made: some Christians have been drawn altogether by love, without any convictions at all; these, not feeling the plague of their hearts, nor the awful arrest of divine justice, will remain of a legal tincture, and their language is far from being pure. These are not properly evangelized, they are not brought off from all confidence in the flesh, consequently they will not savour so sweet of the dear Redeemer as those who have been chased by the terrors of law and justice to embrace him as their only refuge, and lay hold of him as the only hope set before them.

Cushi. God is a free agent, and will work on his people as it pleaseth him; but to be converted without repentance, to be born again without soul travail, to be forgiven without being convinced we have nothing to pay, to be healed without feeling our sickness, and to be saved before we find our selves lost, is a mystery to me, and must remain so.

That God often begins to allure a soul by gospel promises, I do not deny; but such generally find travail, and sickness too, before they arrive at God's tabernacle, or dwell on his holy hill. I have observed some persons, who

have had their sharpest struggles with law and conscience, even on their death beds; and the very pains of death have hastened the pains of their spiritual birth, so that the birth of their souls just preceded the death of their bodies; such have gone to glory, full fraught with the cordials of divine consolation. This I think agrees with the gospel sense of this text: "But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord, in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate; he shall not return by the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it," Ezek. xlvi. 9. And although some, as you observe, are very legal, and savour too much of the flesh, yet I believe, if they belong to God, that he will permit their fleshly confidence so often to deceive them, that they will be led to feel after him, who makes his strength perfect in our weakness; and as his blessed arm is made bare to them, they will be careful to speak to the honour of him whose power they feel; thus he turns to the people a pure language.

Ahimaaz. I have formerly observed several things which you have mentioned; and while you have been speaking, they have occurred fresh to my mind; but I have not been so strict an observer of the works of God, and of the blessed teachings of the Holy Spirit, as you have, which is both my sin and my loss; as speaketh the Psalmist, "Whoso is wise and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord," Psalm, cvii. 43; and the more the loving-kindness of the Lord is seen, the more is the faith of a believer increased and encouraged. And sometimes God permits an unbeliever to be forcibly struck with real convictions, while he beholds the visible hand of God in supporting and bringing his own children out of difficulties - as the Queen of Sheba was struck at Solomon's wisdom; their false hopes give way, and their language is like that of the Psalmist, "I had fainted unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord, in the land of the living," Ps. xxvii. 13.

Cushi. The man that watches the dealings of God with him, both in providence and grace, he shall find the Lord's promise daily verified: I will, says God, make all my goodness pass before thee. Such watchful souls shall see many an obstacle removed, many a precious promise turned up, many an intricate providence made straight, many a knotty experience unriddled, many an enemy entangled in his own counsel, many a hint dropped for faith to catch, many a glorious beam to direct his steps, and many a sweet drop of divine consolation will be poured as an oil on his soul, which will dissolve the stubborn heart, and divinely sweeten and soften every unruly faculty: "Thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord, and with favour will he

The penitential moan of Adam, as pathetic Milton paints it, is worth the notice of every tender-hearted Christian:

This most afflicts me, that departing hence,
As from his face I shall be hid, depriv'd
His blessed count'nance; here I could frequent
With worship place by place where he vouchsafed
Presence divine, and to my sons relate
On this mount he appear'd, under this tree
Stood visible, among these pines his voice
I heard, here with him at this fountain talked
So many grateful altars I would rear
Of grassy turf, and pile up every stone
Of lustre from the brook, in memory,
Or monument to ages, and thereon
Offer sweet-smelling gums, and fruits and flowers.
In yonder nether world where shall I seek
His bright appearances, or footsteps trace?
For though I fled him angry, yet recall'd
To life prolong'd and promis'd race, I now
Gladly behold though but his utmost skirts
Of glory, and far off his steps adore.
The answer is as sweet as the other is moving:
Doubt not but in valley and in plain
God is as here, and will be found alike
Present, and of his presence many a sign
Still following thee, still compassing thee round
With goodness and paternal love, his face
Express, and of his steps the track divine.

Ahimaaz. Certainly a man cannot live in the fear of God, unless he doth consider himself daily in the immediate presence of him; and to feel his supporting hand, to enjoy the testimony of his Spirit, to find his approbation with one, and his power manifested in leading one on, and holding one up in the face of all opposition, enables a man to rejoice, and say with the Psalmist, "the Lord is on my side, I will not fear what man can do unto me." And I have often thought that God has, and still doth, reveal himself by his Spirit to many souls in the world who have not the word of God preached to them by men; or, in other words, who have not the means of grace as we have; and I have at times got comfort from these thoughts with respect to the poor

heathens.

Cushi. As I observed before, God is a free agent; but I do not desire to be wise above what is written. I have read the prophecies of the ten Sibyls, and certainly there is a deal of truth in them, though it be sung with wild notes; and if they are allowed to be prophetesses of the Lord, they are witnesses in your favour. But our great Apostle doth not countenance you at all: "It is written," saith he, "that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved; how then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed; and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard; and how shall they hear without a preacher, and how shall they preach except they be sent?" Rom. x. 14; and Christ says, "Preach the gospel to every creature, and he that believes shall be saved, and he that believes not shall be damned," Mark, xvi. 16, 17; and again, "This gospel must be preached in all the world for a witness, and then shall the end come," Matt. xxiv. 14. I believe, if you and I were to travel throughout the heathen world, where they are destitute of the word of God, we should never be able to find a soul converted to Christ; nor do I read that Paul found one in all his travels.

Ahimaaz. I think, in some things, then art rather too contracted, my brother; for my part, I would wish ever to possess an open and catholic spirit. I have observed many things in thy conversation that discover an unbecoming narrowness. Paul tells us that "we should not be straitened in our bowels: and he speaks unto us, as his children, that we should be enlarged," 2 Cor. vi. 12, 13. It was a sweet spirit that God gave Solomon; it is said that "he gave him enlargement of heart, as the sand that is upon the sea-shore," 1 Kings, iv. 29. And this is what that eminent saint of God (I mean Jabez) prayed for; it was, that God wouldest bless him indeed, and enlarge his coast," 1 Chron. iv. 10; and I hope that God will favour thee with the same, my brother, for indeed a narrow, contracted, bigoted spirit, is a very bad one.

Cushi. I am much obliged to thee, but there are several expressions of yours which I object to. I have often that Moses himself, if he was upon earth in our day, would be accused of a narrow spirit; for he declares to an audience of six hundred thousand souls, "Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; the great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those Great miracles; yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. And I have led you forty years in the wilderness," Deut. xxix. 2, 3, 4, 5. This part of Moses's doctrine would be censured in the present day, as the effects of a contracted spirit; and certainly it differed much from the universal spirit of

Corah, Abiram, and Dathan; for though Moses declared Israel to be blind, ignorant, and insensible, yet they declared them all sanctified, and in the presence of God, and warmly rebuked the bigotry of Moses and Aaron: "For they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them; wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?" Numb. xvi. 3. The contracted sermon of Moses, and the declaration of this catholic company, differ widely. Moses declares them blind and insensible - these declare them all holy, and God's presence among them; but it happened with there according to the wise man's saying, "There is a just man (as they supposed themselves to be) that perisheth in his righteousness; and there is a wicked man (as they supposed Moses) that prolongeth his life in his wickedness," Eccl. vii. 15; and so it happened here - for Moses outlived Corah and all his company. They perished from the congregation with all their candour - they went into the pit alive with all that they had; while Moses, with all his contracted spirit, died at the mouth of the Almighty; or, as it might be rendered, without offering any violence to the text, that God kissed him to death.

Jesus Christ himself was viewed as one of a contracted spirit, when he told the Nazarenes, "that many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, but to none of them was Elias sent but to Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow: and many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them were cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian." These sovereign and discriminating acts of God, appeared to the Saviour's audience as the effects of a contracted spirit, and therefore they were determined to break his neck: "And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built), that they might cast him down headlong," Luke, iv. 25-29. But the Scribes and Pharisees were of a more catholic spirit; for they excommunicated none unless he confessed the true faith of Christ: "For the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue," John, ix. 21. Nor did the Pharisees presume to anathematise any but the real elect of God, "this people that know not the law are cursed," John, vii. 49. You see these open catholic clergy admitted all to their communion, but the Saviour and his few chosen followers. So the devil had full possession of the synagogues, while the rulers and scribes defended their sire, and stuck to his counsel: "Have any of the rulers believed on him?" John, vii. 48. No, they adhered to their own progenitor; and it was not without cause that the

Saviour said unto them, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lust of your father ye will do," John, viii. 44.

Ahimaaz. You are got quite into irony, my brother; there was no call for such a tart reply. I only meant that Christians should judge charitably, and not entertain too contracted an opinion of a very few being saved; and by an open and catholic spirit, I mean, that we should love all ranks of professing people, though they differ from us in doctrines and worship; we should spread the mantle of love over their errors, where we have reason to believe that the root of the matter is in them.

Cushi. I desire to love all that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth. This is the love that Paul possessed; he loved all that loved our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth; and if they love Christ sincerely, the root of the matter is in them; and if they love him in truth, then they will not differ from us in doctrine. That soul that loves Christ in truth, will not stand in need of thy mantle to cover his errors, for love is the root of all real evangelical obedience; while, on the other hand, enmity is the root of all rebellion: and although a young believer cannot see eye to eye with an old one, yet he will not fight against any truth that is brought from the word of God; love will produce the obedience of faith-charity believeth all things. The soul that opposes any plain truth does not love Christ in truth, nor does he love him in sincerity, because he is not obedient. The new creation is full as uniform as the old; God did not send man into the world to walk about without a head, nor does he create a soul anew without giving him an understanding: "We know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding," 1 John, v. 20. God has not only promised the spirit of love, but he has promised the spirit of a sound mind also. I have heard people talk of persons being evangelists in heart, though legal in judgment; but Christ tells us that we are to know the heart by that which proceeds from it; if so, an erroneous judgment proves a rotten heart. My reason for answering thee so sharply is, because I have heard so much of late about an open catholic spirit, that it seems to be a cant word, that stands for any thing or nothing. We have many in our days who seem to be very open in their sermons, crying out, "Come all, Jesus stands with open arms to receive you; roll yourselves upon him: my soul for yours if he casts you out." And yet these men that preach this universal gospel, are so incensed at the cordial-reception of a returning prodigal, that they would rob him of his kid, and stop his mouth from declaring what God has done for his soul. I am a living witness of this truth, and so are thousands more Their resentment has run so high, that the entreaties of the Father of all Mercies is not sufficient to bring them into an acquiescence with his sovereign display of discriminating grace. It

appears as if they would have been better pleased if he had perished in his own deceivings, than they are at the Father's receiving him safe and sound.

Now Moses was of a different spirit from these; for although his doctrine was nothing like theirs in latitude, yet his heart was as wide as their sermons. When a young man ran and told Moses, saying, "Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camps, and Joshua said, My lord Moses forbid them; his open reply is, Enviest thou for my sake? I would to God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that he would put this Spirit upon them," Numb. xi. 27, 28, 29. If this be an open spirit in reality, how little of it have they got who will load a sound testimony with scandal, and use their utmost endeavour to hinder the usefulness of those that God is pleased to send into the church.

The bible will hardly furnish us with a minister (who pretends to preach Christ) of such a spirit as this, except it be Diotrephes; and God says nothing in his favour. "I wrote unto the church (said John); but Diotrephes who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not. Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words; and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church," 3 John, 9, 10. This man is one of a catholic spirit; he kept John himself out of the pulpit; he forbid his epistles being read to the congregation; he would admit no labourer that John sent into his pulpit, and those that would have let them preach in their houses, he forbid also; and if they disputed his usurped authority, he excommunicated them; or, as the text saith, he cast them out of the church. This man was a lord over God's heritage; and this wretched spirit is cherished too much in our days.

For my part I wish never to hear the word catholic again. It is a word that, I believe, was coined in Egypt at the time of the dispute between that dreadful monster Arius, the grandfather of our present Arians, and Athanasius, whom God raised up to oppose him. The cause of Satan against Christ, carried on by Arius, was called the Arian cause, or the Arian faith; while, on the other hand, the cause of truth, pleaded by Athanasius, by way of distinction, was called the catholic cause, or catholic faith; so that those souls that enjoyed the Father's love, the Saviour's atonement, and the Holy Ghost's testimony in their souls, were styled people of the catholic faith; while those that ridiculed and abused the Lord Jesus Christ, declaring him a mere creature, were called Arians, being the recipients of his damnable heresy, as the Holy Ghost styles it, 2 Pet. ii. 1.

While the true faith flourished at Rome, those believers that were of that city were styled Roman Catholics; but as they have now trusted a pope in

opposition to Christ, and have cast out his word, and introduced their own superstitions vanities instead of it, and yet appropriate the name catholic to themselves, it is now big with nothing but mischief: for he is deemed the best catholic that opposes truth, kills the saints, and burns the bible; therefore it is high time to drop the word, and bring in those that are better understood, and that are of a more ancient date; such as, saints, believers, children of God, disciples of Christ, partaker of the Spirit, the household of faith, &c. are terms that have a better meaning than a catholic man, catholic spirit, and catholic church. Let us be no longer plunderers of the whore of Babylon; let her names go with her relics, merit, and all the rest of her trumpery, and let us say, Good rid of bad rubbish.

Ahimaaz. I find you are no friend to the Roman Catholics, and yet you are beholden to them; for your Common Prayer books were entirely of their composing, only our reformers purged out some few popish dregs—such as praying to saints and angels, &c. &c. And you know we have many good and able ministers of Jesus Christ, who exalt its excellency publicly above all extempore prayer; and others who were not in the establishment when they took on themselves the ministry, are taking the form with them, even at the risk of the bishop's displeasure; yea, and some have spent hundreds, if not thousands of pounds at law, in order to secure the use of it. What do you think of this?

Cushi. Suppose I was to go tomorrow into a town where the gospel had never been preached, and where there was not a soul to be found that was converted to Christ, and I should preach from this text, "Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ he is none of his," Rom. viii. 9; and I was to declare, first, the sufficiency of a form of godliness without the power; secondly, the necessity of regeneration; thirdly, shew the operations of the spirit from the word of God; fourthly, that God seeketh spiritual worshippers; and lastly prove, that the Holy Ghost is sufficient to work faith, to sanctify the soul, and prepare it for the reception of Christ; and sufficient also to lead the believer on in a course of spiritual devotion, as the spirit of Grace and of supplication; and four souls, under this discourse, should be convinced of the sufficiency of their formality; should you not think that I had acted the faithful part in handling the above text in that manner? and that God had approved of it by four persons being; under it?

Ahimaaz. I should think that you had taken the next step that could be taken to undermine their sandy foundation, and to shew them the necessity of being made new creatures in Christ: and I am fully persuaded that God's word would bear you out.

Cushi. Then suppose there should come a gospel minister the week

following into the church, and he should preach up the excellency of the form, cast a few reflections on dissenters, and speak lightly of extempore prayer, and settle these four convinced souls on their old bottom again, would he not "build up that which I had destroyed?" Gal. ii. 18; and if so, who would be the transgressor?

Ahimaaz. Certainly he would.

Cushi. Then you have decided this matter? And I believe there are many in our days, who are destitute of grace, bitterly prejudiced against many ministers that God has sent, who preach and pray as the Spirit gives them utterance, who hear the gospel, but place all their hopes in the form. And when these unleavened formalists hear a gospel ministry cry up the excellency of the form, and ridicule spiritual petitions, their self righteous souls are fed with the venom of asps; their native prejudice against pious dissenters is fixed the firmer, and they are wickedly and deceitfully established on the old basis of depraved nature this is no part of the work of an evangelist.

Ahimaaz. Do you think, my brother, that ever the Lord Jesus set their own souls at liberty in answer to the form of prayer? One would think that he had, as they speak so highly of it, and so lightly of extempore prayer.

Cushi. No; God permits none to prevail with him, but those who by the Spirit's intercession pour out their souls before him in faith, under a sense of want, and in a language expressive of their own troubles. And I will be bold to say, that if my brother could be in the study of these good men on some Saturday evening, or Sunday morning, when their bible is as a sealed book, Satan buffeting them, their mind confused, their judgments bewildered, a congregation gathering together, and no text opened to them, no thoughts springing up, altogether unfurnished for the pulpit; he would then see them upon their knees before God at hard work, without any service-book in their hands; he would hear their groaning petitions; see their tears; and be convinced that the whole business was carried on between God and their own souls by those very extempore prayers which they publicly speak so lightly of.

Ahimaaz. If this be the case, we must act with good men's bigotry, as the Saviour bids us to do with bad men's precepts: he tells us, "not to do as the Pharisees do, but to do as they say;" but here we must not do (in this matter) as these good men say, but as they do.

Cushi. If you do so, you will do right; for if the supplications of the Holy Spirit will not prevail with God, no human compositions can.

Ahimaaz. I believe there was at one time near two thousand ministers of the gospel in this country that exposed themselves to many hardships for their non-conformity to the Common Prayer; at times has led me to think

very lightly of their sufferings; I have heard many good men who preach the same doctrine that they did, and yet contend for, and highly extol, the kings that their consciences could never conform to. I have thought that their non-conformity was the effect of a stubborn and rebellious spirit, and their sufferings were only in defence of a blind and misled conscience. This must be the case of those non-conformists, or our present advocates for the form must be in the wrong, one of it; and I confess your present conversation it has brought it as a puzzling matter of debate afresh to my mind; and for my part I am not able to decide it.

Cushi. It is true there were great numbers that suffered hunger, cold, and nakedness: moreover bonds and imprisonments; yea, and even death itself, rather than conform to the rules of the Common Prayer Book. And if they did it in defence of a blind or misled conscience, we may say of their sufferings as David said of the death of Saul's general" - died Abner as a fool dieth," 2 Sam. iii. 33. Yet I think it is easy to the matter between the ancient non-conformists and our present advocates: the non-conformists had the whole word of God on their side, but the others have not.

It is a blessed thing that men have no dominion over our faith, and that our faith is to stand in God's power, not in man's wisdom; but he that attempts to establish my faith on a human forms endeavours to settle it in the wisdom of men, instead of the of God. Faith is the gift of God the Father: a grace from god the Saviour's fullness; and is wrought in man by the operation of God the Holy Ghost; and in the promised aid of God, and in the powerful operations of Father, Son, and Spirit, it must stand, and nowhere else.

I know there are many venerable and valuable characters, whom God has called to the ministry since their first ignorant attempt to qualify themselves for it at a university; and in that sphere they will shine, while they abide with God, wherein they were called; but as the current of scripture does not flow in that channel, and as their souls were not delivered in answer to that form, and as they make use of extempore prayer in their families, and between God and their own souls, I think they might forbear their public reflections on those prayers which have done so much for them.

Ahimaaz. Pray, my dear brother, what may I call thy name?

Cushi. My name is Cushi.

Ahimaaz. Of what country, pray?

Cushi. I am an Israelite; and blessed be God, through his rich grace I hope I am an Israelite indeed.

Ahimaaz. That I firmly believe; for flesh and blood could never reveal the things unto thee that I have heard from thee; surely the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel; and the light and savour that my soul has felt under thy

conversation is an additional proof of it, for the excellency and the power of religion is all of God. I wish my brother would relate a little of the dealings of God with him; I should be all attention - my heart is sweetly becalmed - my seat is pure easy; I do not believe that I should be tired if I was to sit here all night; nor do I believe that I should feel the want of food; my very body has lost its appetite since my soul has been at this banquet.

Cushi. I can hardly help laughing at thee, my brother, for thou sayest I could sit all night, when we have done that already; it was twelve o'clock yesterday when we met under this tree, and now it wants half an hour of the same; we have sat just twenty-three hours and a half; surely, if some people were to hear thee, they would say as the giddy multitude did of Peter and John, "that they were full of new wine." As for thy body having lost its appetite is no wonder; the body and soul are closely united, and both interested in the covenant of grace. If the soul is burdened, the countenance of the body will proclaim it; the knees will tremble under its burden, and the whole animal frame will feel the effects of it. But, on the other hand, if the soul be enrapt in the vision of faith, as Paul was, it is so forgotten that the soul cannot relate whether the body was in the company or not; when the soul is indulged with the smiles of God, the body forget both its wants and its infirmities, as Elijah did when his body fasted forty days, after the angels had entertained him under the juniper tree; or like Abraham, who at almost an hundred years old, ran to the tent and ordered an entertainment for the best guests that ever visited the world.

David certainly heed some meaning when he said, "My heart my flesh crieth out for the living God," Psalm, lxxxiv. 2; on the other hand, the terrors of God on his soul made "the beauty of his body to consume away like a moth," Psalm, xxxix. 11. But I shall proceed to give my dear brother some account of the dealings of God with me, and I shall do it with pleasure; never find my spirit more in its element than when, like David, I am telling others who fear God, "what he hath done for my soul," Psalm, lxvi. 16. And indeed I think this is doing the work of an evangelist, much more than relating what we have for God.

In my younger days I was one of a melancholy turn of mind, was kept in perpetual bondage through the fear of death; and at certain seasons I was rather devotional, after the manner of the Jews, but very ignorant of the nature and being of Jehovah. Nor did I ever rightly consider his omnipresence, his universal providence, his care for, nor his government of the world, until the great stir was made in Israel about David, the son of Jesse, killing the Goliath of Gath. The report of that wonderful act forcibly struck me; the thoughts of his formidable and panoplied antagonist, and the unarmed stripling (I mean

David) going against him with no other armour than faith in God, whom he so often styles the shield of his help; surely, he was clad with zeal for the Lord God of Israel, as with a cloak. His bold declaration to his formidable adversary, and the wonderful event that justified his confident prediction, wrought wonderfully upon me, and effectually brought me to believe, "verily that there is a God that judgeth in the earth."

From that time I was led to watch narrowly the hand of God with that eminent man; and in my heart said, as Ruth said to Naomi, "Thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God." I saw him in so blessed a state, and so visibly defended and upheld by the Almighty, that at times I was provoked to jealousy, and secretly envied him his happiness, yet would have given all the world for a part or lot in David's God, whom he so often styles the portion of his soul.

Ahimaaz. You bring many things to my mind; but to break in upon your warm conversation would extinguish the glowing fervour of your spirit; go on, my brother, I am all attention.

Cushi. I soon heard of Saul's hatred to David, of his cruel jealousy, and of his attempting to kill him; and some, who were very much attached to Saul, represented David in a bad light, and took the part of Saul as one appointed, anointed, and set up by God himself, to be king over Israel. These things at times staggered me; and David's killing the Philistines, and scalping three hundred of them, in order to obtain Saul's daughter for His wife, was very puzzling to me. But I still observed that the protecting and delivering hand of God was evidently with him.

Jonathan, who I believe was a good man, his tender regard for David, his espousing his cause, and exposing himself to all the rage and malice of his father, and loving him as his own soul, often brought me to believe that there was a divine union between them; and indeed before ever I obtained boldness to speak to the sweet Psalmist of Israel, I felt something of the same blessed unction on my own soul. One thing greatly confounds me, and that was David's going down to the cave of Adullam, and appearing at the head of such a set of vagrants; - for all that were in distress, and all that were in debt, and all that were discontented, they gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them, 1 Sam. xxii. 2. This I could not easily get over, that such a set of men should join themselves to him; and that a favourite of heaven should put himself as commander in chief at the head of such a ragged regiment.

But when Saul's awful apostasy from God was made known of his seeking to the witch of Endor for relief and counsel, of the band of God that went out against him, of the miserable end that he made, together with the

wonderful deliverances that God wrought for David, of Samuel's attachment to him, of the best of saints loving him, and of the almighty power of God that levelled all his enemies, and exalted him on the throne of Israel, in spite of all opposition, I was so confirmed in the faithfulness and truth of David's God, that an invisible power led me to one greater than David: and a sudden thought struck me that I was an eminent type of the much desired and long-looked for Messiah, who is the only sovereign of Israel, David's sun, David's Lord.

This divine dictator led my mind forth to traverse David's life and conduct, as representing the life of one greater; and from that time I traced all up to David's antitype, and there my misconstructions were rectified, and all my doubts resolved.

I considered first, his descent from a low family, his mean calling as a shepherd, "his ruddy countenance," 1 Sam. xvi. 12; his being "but a stripling," xvii. 56; and his slender legs, Psalm, cxlvii. 10; all typical of him that was so long foretold, who was to be "fairer than the children of men," Psalm, xlv. 2, and called the woman's seed. David's effeminate appearance, and masculine exploits, led me to contemplate perpetually on the mighty deeds that were to be performed in future, by one whose appearance, would be altogether as unheroic as that of David's. David's killing the Philistines to obtain a wife, led me to consider - what the promised Messiah had done when he gave Egypt for our ransom; and what he would do in future in behalf of this spouse, when "the wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressors for the upright," Prov. xxi. 18.

Ahimaaz. But you know that Saul's daughter was not a gracious woman; she was taken away from David, and given to another, and how could she be a type of the spouse of Christ? - besides, it is said that she despised him, and was smitten with barrenness for it.

Cushi. All this is true; yet Michal was bone of David's bone, and flesh of his flesh, by marriage; but she never knew David's nor was she a partaker of David's sure mercies; yet she was in my opinion, a type.

By virtue of the union between the godhead and manhood of Christ, which took place at his incarnation, the bond-woman (I mean the whole body of professors who are under the law) may say, that Christ is flesh of their flesh, and bone of their bone, for he was born of a woman, and born under the law. And indeed on this account the bond-woman is called a "divorced wife." Jer. iii, 8, and judged of God as one that has "broken wedlock," Ezek. xvi. 38, and therefore put away, according to their legal covenant that allows a divorce, which Israel never rightly considered; and therefore, being espoused only by the covenant of works, their marriage covenant was conditional,

they broke wedlock, were divorced and put away: and, as the bond-woman was not included in the covenant of grace, the legal covenant, for want of their obedience, afforded them no more claim on the Lord as a husband. But the elect are not betrothed to the Saviour by the law of works, but they are betrothed to him "in loving kindness, in mercies, and that for ever," Hosea, ii. 19. Thus the real church is not only bone of his bone, by virtue of his incarnation, but is made of one spirit with him by regeneration; "for two (saith God) shall be one flesh, but he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit," 1 Cor. vi. 16, 17. Thus Saul's daughter was a type of a false church, though not of a true one; and her being joined to another man, shews the apostasy of false professors; and as she was taken from David, so God takes away every fruitless professor; "every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away," and if they continue until the last day in their professions it matters not. The foolish virgins were shut out of the marriage-chamber: none will enter with the bridegroom into the wedding but those that have oil in their vessel, or the Spirit of Christ in their hearts, Matt. xxv.

I considered the poor distressed troop that went to the cave of Adullam, as prefiguring the poor sensible distressed sinners who become the followers of Jesus Christ. Those that are discontented with the world and sin, are glad to find contentment in a Saviour; and those that are in distress on account of fear and bondage, are glad to find relief in their God; and all that are sensible of their debts are thankful for a surety. And, to be plain, I found myself in a spiritual sense one of this number, and was by an invisible power led to follow David's antitype as such.

Ahimaaz. I beg pardon, my brother, for breaking into your discourse, but I find my heart warmed, and my mind much enlightened by what you say, therefore I hope you will excuse me. Pray what do you think of David's covenant with Abigail when she met him; and of his marriage with her? She seemed to be one after his own heart, both as a sensible woman and as a saint of God. She prophesied to David, and spiritualized her husband's name, and applies it to his nature. "Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal; for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him," 1 Sam. xv, 25. Do offer me your thoughts upon that circumstance; for I evidently see that there is a spiritual vein of choice that runs through the whole body of divine revelation.

There certainly is; but in running parallels between the types and the antitypes, the types always come short, and are but faint representations of what is represented by them. What was Esau's birthright when compared to that which it signified; and what is David when compared to the fruit of his body, and his Lord who was to sit upon his throne?

Ahimaaz. True, my brother; yet we may entertain ourselves, and our own thoughts to each other on the word of God, offending the Almighty Saviour, for he bids us to "search the scriptures;" and says, "they testify of him." I believe the Bible to be like its Author; God is a spirit, and his word is spiritual: for "it is given by inspiration of God;" and to handle it spiritually proves a spiritual discernment, and makes it a entertainment for the souls of believers, whom Paul calls spiritual. "But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man," 1 Cor. ii. 15; Hosea, ix. 7.

Cushi. To legalize the word of God to a heaven-born soul, is the way to obscure his evidences, and bring him into bondage whom the Lord hath "made free," John, viii. 36. The man that does this "is a minister of the letter - not of the spirit," 2 Cor. iii. 6. Such a preacher is disobedient to the divine command. God says, "Do the work of an evangelist," 2 Tim. iv. 5; and the believer who is deprived of his freedom by him, is disobedient also; for the Spirit says, "Stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made you free, and be not again entangled with the bondage," Gal. v. 1.

I considered Abigail's coming to David as prefiguring every elected soul that God brings to his dear Son. "No man can come to me except the Father which hath sent me draw him," John, vi, 44. Christ, in the character of a bridegroom, receives such ritual union with himself, and holds them fast in the everlasting love for ever; "I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you," John, xiv. 20. Thus the Lord receives the souls that his Father draws to him as his own beloved bride - He hath the bride is bridegroom," John, iii. 29. Abigail came to David with spiritual language and prophecy in her mouth, and expressed a spiritual union with him, a love to him, and predicts his safety on earth, and his eternal existence in the favour of God; and I believe she foresaw that herself was to be his wife.

Observe, first, she comes to David, as all sinners do to Christ, with a prayer in her mouth - "I pray thee forgive the trespass of thine handmaid." Secondly, she comes with a full persuasion of the establishment and safety of David's house, "For the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house." So comes the sinner by faith to Christ; being persuaded there is security in his house, and nowhere else; and the Saviour is called David, Ezek. xxvii. 25; and his church is called the house of David to this day, Zech, xii. 10. Thirdly, he assigns a reason for this, "because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord," even as Christ overcame the world: "Yet a man is risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul," as Judas and the Pharisees did the Saviour's. "But the soul of my Lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God," as representing the union between the Saviour's human nature and his godhead. "And the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out as out of

the middle of a sling;" as the Saviour will one day cast away the enemies of his cross.

Thus she came to David with spiritual language; and "every one that hath learned of the Father cometh unto me" (says Christ). Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the kind of Israel (saith Nathaniel). Thou art Christ the Son of God (says Peter). Flesh and blood hath not revealed this unto thee (says the Saviour), but my Father which is in heaven. Abigail now concludes with a persuasion of the King's exaltation, and a petition in her own favour: "And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;" as Christ was to be afterwards "upon the throne of David, to order it and establish it with justice and judgment for ever," Isaiah, ix. 7; "but when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid;" as the poor thief upon the cross said unto the Saviour, "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. The answer that Abigail got contains a blessing on the Lord for his goodness, a blessing on Abigail whom the Lord had shut, and a cordial acceptance of her person; "And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the God of Israel, which sent thee this day to me; and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with my own hand. So David received of her that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and accepted thy person," 1 Sam. xxv. 35. These blessings may typify the blessings the Lord gave on the mount. David's not avenging himself, shews how the Saviour left his Father to take away Judas, and "every other branch in him that beareth not fruit;" and thirdly, it shews the prevalent intercession which believing souls make for the wicked; as Abraham's intercession for Lot and the inhabitants of Sodom was a staying of the Lord's hand, for a time, from the four cities of the plain; and as Abigail's intercession kept the sword of David "from Nabal and all his house."

Ahimaaz. It is said of Abigail, that she was "a woman of understanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man was churlish and evil in his doings," 1 Sam, xxv. 8. I wonder that a gracious woman should submit to be so unequally yoked together with an unbeliever; and especially with such an evil churl as he was.

Cushi. We are all as closely wedded to the law, as a covenant of works, as she was to Nabal; and the law is as churlish as ever Nabal was; for it not only threatens us with the anger of God, but with hell also; hence it is said to be an "adversary," Luke, 7, 58, and "against us," Col. ii. 14. And as Abigail was barren to Nabal, so is the sinner to God under the law; but when Nabal

was dead, then she married David. So when we see the law to be a killing letter, "and that it cannot give life or fruitfulness," Gal. iii. 21, then we may go and be espoused to the spiritual David, "who is to be a prince for ever," Ezek. xxxvii. 25, as Abigail was to typical David. Paul is very plain upon this: "Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband; so then, if while her husband liveth she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God;" Rom. vii. 1, 2, 3, 4.

Ahimaaz. David certainly was a most eminent type of the Messiah; and blessed be God, I can see a great deal of choice gospel matter and experience where I never expected to find any; and I find that the humble approach of Abigail to David, her intercession for her household, her humble petition for herself, her free-will offering to feed his followers, and her earnest desire of being remembered in future by him, tallies with my own experience; for I could have put my mouth in the dust, if so be there might be hope for me in the dear Redeemer, Lam. iii. 29. And I wrestled hard with the Lord for my friends also, as she did for hers; and as for the followers of Christ, I took pleasure in relieving them when I could; and, like her, I then begged, and still beg to be remembered in future by the Lord; and I am sure I have often obtained as sweet an answer from David's Lord, as she did from David; and some of the same words in it, "Go in peace, I have accepted thee," has often been a sensible answer to my prayers.

If David was so sweet a type of the Messiah, then his ambassadors; that he sent to great Nabal in his name, must be typical of the ambassadors of Christ; for they said to Nabal, "Peace be unto all that thou hast." And this agrees with the Saviour's message sent by his ambassadors: "Into whatsoever house you enter, say, Peace be to this house; and if the Son of Peace be there, your peace shall come upon it, and there abide, eating and drinking such things as are set before you," Luke x. 5, 6, 7. What do you think of this? Do not you think it right? for they were to carry peace from David, and receive victuals from Nabal, but he gave them none.

Cushi. I think you are very right; and they fared just as many of the Lord's ambassadors do in our days; they neither receive their message, nor afford them relief, but impiously rail on them as Nabal did, asking, "Who

is David? shall I give my victuals unto men whom I know not whence they be?" Thus he sent the ambassadors away, both empty and ashamed. But what was the consequence? why you see that the message of peace was received by a daughter of peace, namely Abigail; "and the sword was drawn against every male in all the house," lam. xxv. 13, 22. And though, by the intercession of the daughter of peace, the sword was sheathed for a time, yet "the Lord God of recompenses will surely requite," Jer. li. 56. And that many of our legal self righteous worldlings will find, one or other, as Nabal and Israel of old did, when there will be no son nor daughter of peace left to stand in the gap. Abigail's intercession prolonged Nabal's life but a few days; and Israel of old at one time, found no intercessor, and consequently no respite. "And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by messengers rising up betimes and sending, because he had passion on his people and on his dwelling-place; but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and used his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy," 2 Chron. xxxvi. 15, 16. Even so the Saviour will one day punish the covetous worldlings as God punished Nabal. "I was an hungered, and you gave me no meat;" this was the crime of Nabal, who refused to relieve the Lord's anointed; and as David's wrath was kindled for the contempt of his message, and the indignity done to his servants, so will the Lord say, "As ye did it not unto these my brethren, ye did it not unto me; and these shall go away into everlasting punishment," Matt. xxv. 46.

Ahimaaz. I see that every part of God's word is pregnant with divine instruction, and affords the child of God sweet entertainment; but David's messengers met with better treatment when they went to espouse Abigail to David: she treated them with the greatest civility; they did not go home ashamed as before.

Cushi. And so will all the Lord's servants be treated by the elect; whom, as Paul says, they are sent "to espouse to the one husband, that they may present them as chaste virgins to Christ," 2 Cor. ii. 2.

Thus I have shewed thee, my brother, by what way I was led first, namely, by observing the good hand of the Lord upon another, even David, as many others have done since. From these observations I was brought to an acquaintance with David, and to enjoy an union with hire; and in time I became one of his messengers after he was established on the throne of Israel, and continued with him all the time that Absalom's conspiracy was carried on against him, and. even to his death.

I was with the army of David when the rebels were defeated in the wood of Ephraim, 2 Sam. xviii. 6. And I was sent by Joab, the king's commander, to bear tidings to the citizens of Mahanaim of the death of the conspirator, and

of the defeat of the rebels, 2 Sam. xviii. 21. But alas! it happened to me, as it has done to many more; I began to be lifted up in my office; I thought it so great a thing to be a messenger of the Lord's anointed; and indeed it was, for God evidently blessed and prospered every faithful friend that David had: but, to my shame, I forgot myself, and my bountiful Benefactor also, who had brought me not only to be a loyal subject of David, but a subject of a spiritual and an everlasting kingdom; nor did I daily acknowledge, as I ought to have done (and as I used to do), the good hand of God with me, which had fixed my station so nigh the king's person. My first backsliding step was ingratitude; and the next sin which always attends it, is remissness in duty, and this leads to carnal security, and these procured my wretched fall, which soon followed; for, as Solomon says, - "a haughty spirit goes before a fall."

Ahimaaz. The dealings of God, both in providence and grace, have been wonderful with you indeed; and one would think that a soul so deeply impressed with a sense of divine goodness, and daily compassed about with such visible displays of the tender care and rich mercy of God, could never become so insensible and ungrateful; but alas, I know by sad experience, "that the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?" Jer. xvii. 9.

But pray, what was your fall, my brother? for I long to compare notes with you, for I have been down myself, as shall be related before we part, if God permit and you approve, for I am neither tired nor hungry, nor do I believe I shall if I sit here all the week.

Cushi. Why, as I grew proud and self-sufficient, I grew independent of God, and neglected prayer; this gradually brought deadness and barrenness on my soul, and consequently I became dry and unsavoury in my conversation; some of the king's devotional friends began to slight me on this account, and when I perceived this I began to shun the most spiritual part of the royal household, and to cleave to them who were but half hearted to David: and this led me to associate with some who secretly favoured the house of Saul. This alienation of affection from David alienated my affections from David's God also; the man the saints of God in his heart can find no communion with God himself; "he that hateth his brother abideth in darkness," and if he does, he cannot find his way to God. From this time I felt an hatred rise in my heart against the Lord's anointed, and against his most loyal friends; and when I have heard the king exult and triumph in the discriminating favour of God towards him, I was inwardly galled at it, and especially on recollecting that speech which he made to his wife Michal, "It was before the Lord which chose me before thy father, and before all his house to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel; therefore I will play before

the Lord," 2 Sam, vi. 21. I shall not relate the wretched construction that my wicked mind put upon the words, but I found an enmity rise in my heart against him; nor could I rejoice in his rapturous speeches, and heavenly acclamations, as I formerly had done. I found the words of pious Job to be true - "Envy slays the silly one," Job. v. 2. But the circumstance that wound my jealousy and envy up to the height, was David's giving up the five sons of Saul to the Gibeonites, to be hanged on the mountain of Gilboa, 2 Sam. xxi.

Thus my love waxed cold to David, and I consequently lost my sweet fellowship with his God; and all by a false spirit. I also justified in my heart the conduct of "Rizpah, the daughter of Ajah, when she took sackcloth and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of heaven to rest on their bodies by day, nor the beasts of the field by night," 2 Sam. xxi. 10. All my rebellion was levelled at God himself, who had left Saul, but swore to David that he would never leave him. We be to that man that knowingly espouses an interest that God has blasted; this was my sin, and I paid dear for it; I acted contrary to the visible testimony of God, which justified the king: "for David's servants performed all that the king commanded, and the Lord was entreated for the land," 2 Sam. xxi. 14.

Who could ever think that there could be such deception as this vessel of mercy? That a heart once in union with the saints, and inflamed with love to God, could ever be so damped in affection, both to God and his family, as to feel a sensible enmity against both, and be prejudiced in favour of apostates? But, as my royal master says, What is man?

Ahimaaz. And pray how did the Lord deliver thee, my brother?

Cushi. The death of David shocked my very soul, and awfully alarmed my conscience; and the report of his last dying words, "Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure; for this is all my salvation, and all my desire," Sam. xxiii. 5, extorted Balsaam's confession from my heart, "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his," Num. xxiii. 10. I soon felt the loss of the sweet Psalmist of Israel; and found, by woeful experience, what a dreadful thing it is to cherish enmity against a favourite of heaven whom God is determined to bless. But in reading my royal master's writings, which God was pleased to bless, I felt my soul revisited with the blessings of real repentance for my past folly, for which I must ever remain a debtor to the unchangeable love of God. I found my mind fit for nothing but silent solitude, and therefore I took David's book of Psalms in my hand, and determined to tread in all the footsteps (if possible) that he had gone; and when I came to any spot where he had been visited by the Lord, and

delivered from any particular trouble, my soul felt such an unutterable love to him as cannot be expressed; indeed I never knew his worth till I felt my loss. And verily God made me feel all that I had read of his writings, just as if it was all my own experience; surely this is going forth by the footsteps of the flock, Song i. 8.

I went and wept over his sepulchre by the hour, and felt an affection to his remains, as I believe the sleeping dust of Samuel and other holy prophets had often affected David himself - He had took pleasure in the stones of Zion, and favoured the dust thereof, Psalm cii. 14. Thence I came into the valley of Becca, and read what David said of that; and I am sure I enjoyed and felt every word of it, until I took his words as my own, and spoke to my long suffering and propitious Redeemer in the language of his eminent type and faithful servant David; and, through the superabounding and recovering grace of my covenant God, I am arrived at Hermon. Blessed be God, I have been now for some weeks under the sweet teaching of that divine instructor that taught me the path of life at first, and God grant that I never may fall, nor stray from him again, neither in heart nor in life.

Ahimaaz. Wonderful are the works of God, and wonderful has mercy been to thee, my brother; I think the union you have with David's spirit in his writings, is what another means he says, "We are come to mount Zion, to the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the spirits of just men made perfect," &c. Heb. xii. 22. The real believer, that has fellowship with the Father and the Son, by the Holy Ghost, is of one spirit with all the heavenly family; for we find a union of sentiment with them - we see as they saw - and are in the path of tribulation that they were in; are under the influence of the same spirit, and find a love to them, a union with them, and a hope of joining them, and enjoying their company all eternity.

Cushi. It certainly is the apostle's meaning; for we are united to the same end of influence that glorified souls enjoy above; there is but one blessed Spirit that unites the elect family both of heaven and earth to one head; only we "have but the first-fruits Spirit," Rom. viii. 23, while they enjoy "the inheritance of the saints in light," Acts, xxvi. 18; for, as a good man says, Grace is glory begun below, and glory is grace in perfection. But let me hear a little of the dealings of God with thee, my brother.

Ahimaaz. Pray do not you know me?

Cushi. No, not that I recollect.

Ahimaaz. Do not you remember a person that pressed upon o carry tidings after the death of Absalom, when the rebels routed in the woods of Ephraim?

Cushi. Yes, I do, his name was Ahimaaz, a fresh coloured young man. He

was one that brought the wretched counsel of Ahitophel to David.

Ahimaaz. You are right; and I am the man. "Hushai the Archite sent me with tidings to the king," 2 Sam. xvii. 14, and I was obliged to stay by "Enrogal, the king's gardens, for fear of being taken by Absalom's spies; and at last I was hid in a well by a good woman who was a lover of David," 2 Sam. xvii. 17, 18, 19.

Cushi. Why you are much altered since that time.

Ahimaaz. Yes; I have had a good deal to humble me since that, and blessed be God for it; for though I have been sorely afflicted, yet it has been for the good of my soul; for I find where there are no inward nor outward trials, there is no growth in grace; but when once a heart has been thoroughly humbled, a little cross will bring it low.

Cushi. I am glad at my heart to see thee, my brother; and especially to find thee a lover of the great and blessed Messiah.

Ahimaaz. Not more glad than I am to see thee, and especially to find thee a scribe so well instructed.

Cushi. But do tell me how thou camest acquainted with David at first, for I almost forgot thee; for, to the best of my remembrance, thou didst not abide long in the king's service; nor do I remember the cause, nor the time of thy going out.

Ahimaaz. My father's "name was Zadok, a priest and a Levite," 2 Sam. xv. 24; and he received a charge from David "to carry the ark from following him back to the city," ver. 15. My father being a priest and a Levite, he was much in favour with the king; and indeed David sometimes styled him a seer and a prophet; and therefore, as David's confidant, he sent him back as a spy over the conspirators, and I went with him, as you read; "The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer?" Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar," 2 Sam. xv. 27.

My being the son of a pious priest, as well as a seer, I learned to talk of religious matters fluently; and being kept close to the worship of the Jews, as well as to family prayer, I was capable of speaking in prayer, and had an outside appearance of sanctity; and indeed thought at times that I was a real saint and prophet of God, as well as my father: but, alas! I have found since, that grace is not hereditary; it is the gift of God, and from God we must receive it for ourselves, if ever we are saved.

Cushi. All the principles of religion that children learn by rote from their parents, be they ever so sound, they will give them all up when they are brought under deep convictions; and be just as self righteous and as self-willed as the most stubborn Pharisee in the world, until God brings them

out of bondage, and then he will apply those wholesome truths to their heart, which before had only a lodging in their head.

Ahimaaz. Indeed, my brother, that is a true assertion, I know it by experience; whatever doctrines are instilled into people's heads by men, will easily be drove out by men, unless God apply them by the Holy Ghost.

But to proceed: I was sent by my father, in company with Jonathan, to carry tidings to David from Hushai; and when we had delivered our message to the king, I considered myself a consequence; first as the son of a seer - secondly as a messenger to the king, and, thirdly, as a loyal subject to David when so many rebelled against him. This was followed with the tidings of Ahithophel's having hanged himself. I saw the Lord had answered David's prayer when he said, "O Lord turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness;" and was much surprised at the terrible judgments by which God had answered it. I secretly thanked God in my heart that I was not like Ahithophel, and was not a little pleased with my loyalty; and truly I thought myself on the Lord's side, because I was with the Lord's anointed. And indeed this awful judgment falling on so great a man, in answer to David's simple prayer, so fired my zeal, that I followed the king to Mahanaim, and went with the king's forces against the rebels; and was with Joab when Absalom was slain, and thought myself a man as sufficient to bear tidings as any in Palestine. I earnestly pressed upon Joab to let me go, but Joab would not send the tidings by me, though I used much importunity.

Cushi. You are not the first man, my brother, that has been forward at this work, nor will you be the last; those that have the fewest tidings to bear are the most forward to run, and they that have nothing to say are sure to outrun them that have; but if ever God sends them with tidings, they will have all their ground to run over again; for if they are true messengers, they must go all the way in regeneration which they went before in external profession.

Ahimaaz. True, my brother; and so I have found it: for after Joab called and sent you with the tidings, I was grieved at it, though he told me that I should bear tidings another day, but then I had no tidings ready: however, I importuned him again to let me run after you, but he refused; but I wearied him with my importunity until he said Run; so I set off by the way of the plain, and so outran you, 2 Sam. xviii. 18 to 23.

Cushi. Ah, that is often the case now-a-days; there are many before they are sent: and if one takes the path of tribulation, and the other the way of the plain, no wonder if the latter, in the judgment of men, outruns the former. But in the eyes of the Lord it is not so - there: are last that shall be first, and first last; for many are called by the gospel, but few chosen of God, and fewer

still to bear tidings, Matt. xx. 16. "The race," says the wise man, "is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong," Eccl. ix. 11. Many a wise man has mistaken the road, and missed the mark, while "the fool has not erred in the path," Isa. xxxv. 8; and when the great spoil was divided, "the lame have took the prey," Isa. xxxiii. 23.

But pray what were the chief motives that so strongly induced you to bear tidings? For the man who waits for tidings in the field of battle is in imminent danger, nor is he in less danger when he runs with tidings, for he is exposed to the arrows of every scouting party.

Ahimaaz. I have often observed that when the citizens of Zion have set a watchman upon their walls, to observe the approach of an enemy to their liberties, or an ambassador of peace; if the latter has appeared, as soon as the "watchman lifted up his voice, and gave the watch-word," Isa. lii. 8, the citizens would immediately climb upon the walls, and when they saw the messenger gain the summit of a hill, they would cry out, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth," Isa. lii. 7; and as soon as he drew nigh the walls the porter would open the door with such joy to see him, and cry out, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, why standest thou without?" Gen. xxiv. 31. And as soon as he came in, all the inhabitants of the city would flock round him from every quarter, to hear what the tidings were: and while he has stood publishing them, some would smile, others weep, some triumph, and some could hardly keep audience for joy; and when he has ended his oration, some have wept over him, others have thanked God for sending him, others wishing to hear the same tidings over again; and, to be short, all those that prized their liberties have showered the blessings of heaven upon his head. Indeed some few, that knew not what a citizen's liberties were worth, have gone away railing at the messenger and message both; but the citizens who were free men, have followed them up with such sharp rebukes, and have so justified wisdom's messenger and message, that they have skulked away with a fallen countenance, like those who once accused the adulterous woman before the great Messiah.

By these observations I clearly saw that there was a double honour belonging to the office; and I have secretly envied the messenger, and coveted the honour of his holy calling, These were my motives; and I thought with myself thus: - My father is a priest - I have good learning, and can speak with a more audible voice than he, and have sublime expressions at command to convey tidings, - arid who more fit than I?

Cushi. Ah, my brother, but there is a power that attends a real tidings-

bearer which no audible voice can command; the power is of the Messiah, and not of us; and "those that honour him he will honour," 1 Sam. ii. 30.

Ahimaaz. Blessed be God I know that now; but, as I before observed, these were my motives; and as I knew the citizens of Mahaniam would all be longing for tidings, I was determined to get their praise; therefore I strove to outrun you, though I sweat for it.

Cushi. And when you came to the city, pray what did you say.

Ahimaaz. Oh, I made a poor tale of it; "The king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? and I answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was," 2 Sam. xviii. 29.

Cushi. And pray how did the citizens receive you, my friend; did they exult and triumph, and bless your feet for bringing good tidings?

Ahimaaz. No, far from; their seeing me run so fast raised their expectation very high; and the watchman crying out, "The running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok," 2 Sam, xviii. raised it still higher, so that they expected good tidings, and an eloquent oration from the son of the seer. But, alas, all their expectations were cut off; and their very countenances were expressive of the effects of their starving disappointment; my false gift, of which I had boasted, was (as wisdom says) "a cloud, and wind without rain," Prov. xxv. 14; and so the citizens found it, for they got neither refreshment nor hope from my tidings.

Cushi. But I suppose you thought that you should cut a figure among them when you set off, did you not?

Ahimaaz. O yes, that I did; for I thought the very word tidings, and a few encomiums put upon the king, would be enough to set all the citizens in an ecstasy; for I had observed in the tidings of others, that many praises on the king were introduced, therefore I was determined not to leave these out.

Cushi. And did you cry out tidings, and praise the king.

Ahimaaz. And you may be sure that I tried to mimic others as well as I could; I made a great outcry, I bowed my knees, and I praised the king: "I called out and said to the king, All is well, and I fell down to the earth on my face before the king, and said Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men drat lifted up their hand against my lord the king," 2 Sam. xviii. 28; but when they began to inquire into particulars, I was obliged to tell them that "I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was," 2 Sam. xviii. 29.

Cushi. And suppose any of the citizens had asked you who sent you, what should you have said to them?

Ahimaaz. Had that been the case, I could not have answered them at all, for indeed I was not sent; I only got leave of Joab to run after you,

when indeed my intent was to run before you, and that only for the sake of applause.

Cushi. The man that bears tidings, ought to shew both his mission and commission; and if the citizens are satisfied with these, they will shew him respect, and give him audience too, whether his tidings be disagreeable or pleasing. How wouldest thou have acted if they had scrutinized thy knowledge of heraldry and war, by asking thee what banners were displayed? Isa. xiii. and what standards were set up? Isa. xlix. 22; who discovered their valour? 2 Tim. iv. 7; and who their cowardice? Psal. lxxviii. 9; what persons deserted, and who came over to the king's standard? Isa. lxii. 10; what standard-bearer fainted, Isa. x. 18; who stood it out? 1 Cor. xvi. 13; and who first broke their ranks? Joel, ii. 7; who were taken prisoners, how many wounded, Act., ii. 37; and how many slain?

Ahimaaz. All this I thought nothing about; I cried out, All is well, dropped upon my knees, and praised the king in God's name; and I thought that would do.

But I was much abashed to see how the citizens looked at me; I appeared as a mere impostor confounded before them, and some of them whispered together, saying, What could tempt him to run sweating at that rate, with the empty sound of All is well in his mouth, when he knows nothing of the matter?

Cushi. And pray what said the king to thee?

Ahimaaz. He frowned upon me, and put me to the blush before loyalists, by telling me to give this man place (namely you). He sternly said unto me, "Turn aside, and stand here: and I turned aside, and stood still," 2 Sam. xviii. 30.

Cushi. Thou art not the first aspiring character that has "been put lower in the presence of the prince, whom thine eyes have seen," Prov. xxv. 7.

Ahimaaz. I assure you, my brother, that my pride was much hurt at it, my consequence much demolished, and I have been fully convinced since, that more than an audible voice is wanted in those that bear tidings. And, indeed, from that time I found my false zeal abate, and my love to the king wax cold; and no wonder, when I only followed him to gain a name, and get applause; and expected him to encourage me in my pride.

Cushi. And did this affair put a final stop to your desire of appearing in that character?

Ahimaaz. No, I ran with the words, All is well, in my mouth after that.

But that which put a final stop to my running was, I had a fall upon a certain mountain, as you had on Mount Gilboa. Your barren soul lay there many days (you say), without either dew or rain; but mine had never felt

Cushi. Pray where was you running, and what was the name of the mountain on which you fell? Did you stumble upon one of the dark mountains? Jer. xiii. 16.

Ahimaaz. If I had, I should not have known it, because I had never been in the light. No; I was running from Mahanaim to Jerusalem, to carry the tidings of Absalom's death, and the defeat of the rebels. The king did not send me, nor was I sent by anybody else, but I stole away; for as I had met with a wretched disappointment before at Mahanaim, I was determined to try my luck again at Jerusalem; but just as I came to the village called Bethphage, at the mount of Olives, Mark xi. 1, and was ascending the hill, down I came neck and heels.

Cushi. What, did you fall on the mount of Olives?

Ahimaaz. If I had, I should have been able to have got up again. No; it was the next mount to that, called the Mount of Corruption: and rightly named it is; for there Solomon fell, and close to it he raised up all his abominable temples for idolatry, as you read, "And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon (the king of Israel) had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did (Josiah) defile," 2 Kings, xxiii. 13.

Cushi. There never was above one man yet that found a way to Jerusalem, so as entirely to escape that mountain, for it stands right before the city; and it is upon that mount that all the abominable Babels, vain towers, baseless castles, and imaginary structures in the world have been reared. I believe that is the mount that bears up all the whole fabric of iniquity; it is a spot that is barren of all good; no good fruit ever grows there. This the great Messiah shewed to his followers, when he cursed the fruitless fig tree; that tree was barren, and yet it grew almost a quarter of a mile from that mount.

Ahimaaz. They never could get the Messiah to put his foot on that mount; he kept close to the Mount of Olives, until he came to the foot of the Mount of Corruption; and then he sent his servants to fetch the ass; and he rode all the rest of the way upon the garments of his followers; as it is written, "And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him; and many spread their garments in the way," Mark, xi. 7. 8. Perhaps this was done to show them, that their filthy rags of self-righteousness, Isa. xlvi. 6, or their filthy garments, Zech. iii. 3, ought to be left at the foot of that mount, as more fit for the foot of an ass, than the ornament of a Christian.

Cushi. That is right, and you have hit the mark; the Saviour did nothing in vain. It was not without a cause that he stopped at that mount, nor did he curse the fruitless fig-tree, mount the ass, or ride on the clothes of his followers, for nothing. But I suppose you learnt something by your fall; that is, you had some strange sensations, and found yourself too much disabled to run with tidings, did you not?

Ahimaaz. Indeed I did; for I never knew what the fall of Adam meant, till I fell on that mount: nor did I form any true idea of corruption till I stumbled on that mount myself; for I thought I fell from all hope of mercy; I felt myself the basest mortal in all the world; my beauty and self-sufficiency all vanished and I thought the mount and myself were both of a piece for "all my comeliness was turned into corruption, and I retained no strength [for bearing tidings,]" Dan. x. 8.

Cushi. Then I suppose you could hardly credit your own tidings, I mean, that all was well, nor yet praise the king as usual.

Ahimaaz. Indeed I found neither love to the king nor to the loyalists; I was all enmity as well as corruption.

Cushi. You was more fit to carry tidings then, than ever you had been before; I suppose you found yourself in a fine pickle; pray who helped you up?

Ahimaaz. Indeed, if I had been sent with tidings then, they have been heavy tidings, and consequently I should not have run so fast.

There appeared to me a man with a shining countenance, and asked me what country I was of? I told him I was not a countryman, but a citizen of Jerusalem, and the son of a certain priest. He replied, I did not ask after your descent, but your residence; if you are a citizen of Jerusalem, there is a fountain opened for the inhabitants of that city for sin and for uncleanness, Zech. xiii. 1. I told him that I could not stand. He answered "Let the weak say, I am strong," Joel, iii. 10. But I replied, I cannot see. He answered, "I bring the blind by a way that they know not," Isa. xlii. 16. I fell into a kind of gloomy trance, and was insensibly conveyed to a fountain which my mind had some glittering views of: and I found myself in three days after, before Mount Calvary, clothed, becalmed, cleansed, in perfect peace, and in my right mind: but what I saw there, and what I felt, I shall never be able to describe; nor how this amazing change was wrought, shall I ever be able rightly to relate; for I soon found that all my eloquence, and sublime style, were entirely insufficient to relate or represent so divine an operation, and so glorious a change.

Cushi. But did you not run to some of the king's messengers, and tell them the vision?

Ahimaaz. Yes; and in this I acted like Daniel, I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it, Dan. viii. 27.

Cushi. But did none laugh at it, nor rail against it?

Ahimaaz. Yea; some called ere a mystic, some a Sadducee, some an enthusiast, some a fanatic, some a Pythagorean, and others an Antinomian; but I knew no more what they meant by these names, than they did of my vision.

Cushi. It is very well you did not; for they only called you by these names, being provoked to jealousy by your happiness; they will take care not to explain the meaning of these reproachful names, lest they should appear applicable to themselves.

Ahimaaz. They seemed to me to be quite strangers to the mount on which I fell, and indeed so was I, till I tumbled upon it; for I have often gone over it without feeling its dreadful effects.

Cushi. Yes; and so have many more; but the great Messiah, when he stood at the foot of the Mount of Olives, took particular notice of the Mount of Corruption. "For, in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up by the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering, with unto them, Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain [pointing to the Mount of Corruption, which was parted from the Mount of Olives by only a valley], Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith," Mark, xi. 21, 22, 23.

Ahimaaz. If you see anything in the Messiah's words, my brother, I wish you would explain them to me, as I am concerned in their meaning, and have not the least desire of satisfying a vain curiosity.

Cushi. Depend upon it, my brother, that the Messiah never spake nor did anything in vain. You say you know what the Mount of Corruption means, by woeful experience; if so, when the Saviour pointed to that mount in the singular number, doubtlessly he meant the sins of men, and the wilt which they have contracted, both which no by the name of corruption; and when he says, faith shall remove it into the sea, he means, that those, who really believe in a reconciled God, through himself, shall find the guilt, and destroying power of their sins, and at last the whole body of corruption removed for ever; agreeably to this text, "He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea," Mich. vii 10.

If we had faith enough to remove the Mount of Corruption, no mountain

of difficulties would discourage us, nor would Mount itself terrify us.

Ahimaaz. I believe you, my brother; for a man's worst enemies the corruptions of his own heart; and I believe the main if all his unbelief. If I had faith enough to pluck up unbelief, I could say to the sycamine-tree (mentioned by the Messiah), "Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey me," Luke, xvii. 6.

Cushi. It was that kind of tree that Zaccheus climbed up into, in order to see the Saviour, Luke, xix. 4. If he had climbed up into Ezekiel's cedar, I believe the Messiah would never have called him down, for that is to be a refuge for all fowls of every wing, Ezek. xvii. 22, 23. But pray how did you fare among the messengers of the king, after they had heard your vision?

Ahimaaz. Why, after all of them had treated me and my vision with contempt, I began to think lightly of it myself, and so gradually lost all the comfort of it. That which gave the greatest disgust to them was, my saying it was "a sovereign and discriminating act of God to bring me that way:" and such an act it was to a demonstration, because I could find none that understood it; but, blessed be God, I felt the comforts of it, nor do I believe the remembrance of it, nor the effects of it, will ever be lost: but the word sovereign seemed to give Great offence among them, as if I would feign myself to be a singular man; when I only told them the dealings of God with myself, that they might pass their judgment on it, not doubting but they all had experienced the same; but as none of them had experienced the like, nor understood the vision, I took it for granted that there was something singular in it.

Cushi. Every man must stand by his own testimony; that is yours, and you must abide by it: he that would deprive you of it, without convincing you that you are wrong, is both a thief and a robber, and you are no better than Esau if you give it up. "Hold fast that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown," Rev. iii. 11.

Ahimaaz. I bless God, the impression and the witness is still left, though the joys of it are much abated, and the light of it a obscured.

For you must, know that I dropped into the old way of Jewish worship again; and as I could find no man that understood the vision, but that all condemned it, I soon got cold, until a late fit of sickness fell to my lot, to which I reluctantly submitted; but before I recovered, I found something of that sacred and delightful fire (which is so despised) glow again in my heart; and since I have been able to go abroad, I have spent the chief of my time in private, and enjoyed my comforts alone; and this is the farthest journey that I have taken since my recovery. This is the reason that you see me look so poorly; and I think that God sent you to me to cast a fresh light on this good

work upon my soul, and I hope I shall ever bless God for thee, and for this happy season with thee.

Cushi. Indeed, my brother, it is my delightful element, to be of use to the souls of my poor fellow-sinners; and I do believe that God has suffered me to meet with hard treatment, both from the world and from his own people also, that I might, as an instrument in his hand, drop a word in season to others who may meet with the same. And I would advise thee to aim chiefly at a private communion with the great Messiah; there is no fellowship (but with him) that will enable thee to die happy; and I Hope thou wilt never find happiness short of that, whilst thou livest.

Ahimaaz. Indeed, if a Christian has no access to his God, let him cut what figure he may in the world, his own soul is barren, nor does joy and peace in believing operate upon him. Those that called me a Pythagorean, because I talked of a change wrought on my soul, seemed to be as far from enjoying God's presence as those who made no profession at all.

Cushi. Let men make what stir they may about religion, if they have not the love of God in their hearts, they are dead. The Spirit says, "If a man hath all knowledge, and understand all mysteries, and speak with the tongue of men and angels, and hath not charity, it profiteth him nothing," 1 Cor. xiii. 2, 3.

And if ever a man be brought to love God, it will be because God, it will be because God hath pardoned his sin: "This woman's sins were many, and they are forgiven her, and she loveth much; but where little is forgiven the same loveth little," Luke, vii. 47. Love is therefore the blessed effect of pardon, or the consequence of it.

Ahimaaz. O how wonderful is the enlarging, inflaming, and attracting power of divine love on the soul! it swallows up all, and God is all in all to such a happy soul. But alas, this love is little insisted on in our days; indeed it is rather opposed.

Cushi. He that labours only at the letter, is not a minister of the spirit, 2 Cor. iii. 6; nor does he exalt the kingdom of God, at that stands not in word, but in power, 1 Cor, iv. 20.

Ahimaaz. Pray what do you think of David's strong affection for Absalom? David knew that he was not a good man; nay, he was a rebel against his father, and against God, who anointed him and he that opposed David's kingdom, opposed the kingdom of the Messiah, for that was included in it, and prefigured by it. Absalom could be no type of Messiah, who is called the fruit of David's body.

Cushi. The great Messiah is the father of all flesh by creation, as David was of his own family, which consisted of bad and good. "Have we not all one

father? hath not one God created us? Mal. Ii, 10. But in an especial manner he is the everlasting father of all his spiritual children, Isa. ix. 6. Absalom was David's son after the flesh, though not a partaker of his father's grace; but Solomon, the beloved of the Lord, 2 Sam. xii, 24, was a partaker of his father's grace, as well as a partaker of his nature. And David's weeping over Absalom, and crying out, "O my son Absalom, my son, my son, 2 Sam. xviii. 33, may prefigure the sympathetic feelings of the Messiah's humanity for Israel after the flesh, when he wept over Jerusalem, and said, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, Matt. xxiii. 37; Luke, xix. 41.

Ahimaaz. Poor David was much perplexed with hypocritical professors in his days; Joab was a bitter plague to him through all his rein, as well as Ahithophel.

Cushi. I believe Joab prefigured every false leader of the Lord's saints; and Ahithophel represented Judas; one you know hung himself as Judas did, and the other was killed at the foot of the altar, as many are by the sword of justice in a false profession.

Ahimaaz. I have often wondered that Joab should fly for refuge to the horns of the altar.

Cushi. The altar typified the Saviour, who is a refuge for the distressed; and Joab might falsely construe the privileges that God granted to the manslayer; but Joab's crime was not manslaughter, for he killed Amasa with his sword while he was kissing him, 2 Sam. xx. 9, 10; and so shed the blood of war in peace, 1 Kings, ii. 5. A wilful murderer has no benefit from the laws granted to the manslayer. God says of such, Thou shalt take him from my altar, Exod. xxi, 14. Pray, my brother, have you ever heard of a man that goes by the name of Prodigalis?

Ahimaaz. Yea, I think I have; he is one of a singular character, if he be the person that I mean.

Cushi. Yes, he is; and it is a name that he has assumed, because its wretched signification is so applicable to himself; for, as he says, he has been a prodigal from his childhood, and a desperate rebel against Christ under it.

Ahimaaz. Why he has acted as Naomi did, who in a fit of unbelief fled from Bethlehem to Moab, in order to secure her property, a famine then reigning in Israel; but, instead of saving all, she lost all, for she came home childless, in widowhood and beggary, she had lost both her sons, her husband, and her property; and then she calls herself Mara, and desires them to call her Naomi no more; hinting thereby, that what she had took pleasure in was gone, and bitterness had succeeded: "For the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty; why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against

Cushi. She could see that the hand of the Lord was gone out against her, but she could not see that her feet went out against him. If there were no protection for her in Israel, she could not expect it in Moab. Thus the foolishness of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the Lord, Prov. xix. 3.

Ahimaaz. Pray what countryman is this Prodigalis? I think I have heard that the Lord has called him by grace, if he be the man that I have heard of.

Cushi. I believe he was born within the walls of salvation, and is, as you have heard, called to the knowledge of the truth; he came of religious parents, but he was a most wretched despises of religion; indeed, he is a singular monument of mercy; he had a strong memory to contain what he heard, was a man of good understanding in the Scriptures, and he had pious parents to copy after. But all these would not produce grace Repentance unto life is the gift of God; it is in no man's power to repent of himself, nor can a true penitent infuse repentance into another. Notwithstanding his hating of religion, he had many severe checks of conscience at times, which he could not hide even from his parents; they kept a strict hand over him in a religious way, and made him attend them at public ordinances, though full sore against his will.

He was their only child, and I believe a child of many prayers and tears; for the state of his soul lay with a perpetual weight on his parents, and I believe they travailed hard to see Christ formed within him.

Ahimaaz. If he was so wickedly bent in heart, the more he knew of religion the greater was his sin; men in a state of rebellion, with their heads fraught with religious knowledge, are like the renowned ones in the antediluvian world; or like the Pharisees, who drew near to God with their lips, and honoured him with their tongues, while their hearts were far from him.

His poor parents must have grief enough to see an only child such an enemy to God. Pray, did his parents live to see their prayers answered in his conversion? I have no doubt but they answered in their own bosom.

Cushi. Their prayers were wonderfully answered in their son's conversion, but they did not live to see the pleasing sight.

Ahimaaz. But is it not astonishing that a child should display such a wretched bent to wickedness, in the face of so much piety, and practise it under the severe lashes of a guilty conscience? It is if he was given up entirely to the devil, to sin in the open face of gospel light.

Cushi. It is the eye of Justice darting his rays on the guilty conscience that alarms it, and keeps it awake, the devil finding this, he cannot get such

a soul into a state of carnal security, the strong man cannot keep possession of such a palace in peace; therefore, he stirs up the enmity of the mind to oppose and resist the light; he blows up heat and passion, and when he can get such an one to sin, it is in a desperate way, that he may sink the poor soul in despair, and so overwhelm him with guilt and horror. The eye of justice is as terrible to Satan and his dark kingdom, as it was to Pharaoh and his host at the Red Sea. The devil hates the light of truth; hence it is that he so often stirs up the carnal mind of sinners to hate those that long for their salvation; the light of truth discovers the sinner's state, and Satan's works, a cannot endure. When our Lord sent his disciples out to spread the true light, Satan, with all his counterfeited lustre, sunk down and skulked into his own infernal shade; I saw Satan as lightning fall from heaven, Luke, x. 18. This being the case, the devil is obliged to act with awakened conscience as the highwayman does with the fearful traveller, do his business in haste, and be desperate in it.

Ahimaaz. I almost wonder that our benign Benefactor did not indulge the pious parents of this poor sinner with the pleasing sight of his conversion before their decease, as you know it must have greatly excited their gratitude to God; and the Lord says, He that offereth me praise glorifieth me.

Cushi. The Lord is a sovereign, and doth as he pleases; yet several reasons may be assigned why the Lord did not thus indulge them: First, As he was their only child, I think he engrossed too much of their affections: Secondly, They gave him too much indulgence in his childhood, which his rebellion requited them for: Thirdly, Their travailing hard in prayer for him, brought many blessings on their own souls, that served as a spur to their devotions, under which they ripened for glory; and, lastly, His cruel requital to his parents helped forward his convictions, when God brought in his bill and laid him under a divine arrest.

Ahimaaz. The conversion of this man affords a deal of encouragement to praying parents; and I believe it is right for believers to persevere in prayer for their children, notwithstanding the discouragements that they often meet with; and, indeed, the Messiah spoke a whole parable to this end. that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

Cushi. We ought to pray for them, and must leave the event to God; they that sow in tears shall reap in joy. Many prayers and tears have been scattered about a throne of grace, that have been answered afterwards in a shower of blessings, Ezek. xxxiv. 26. And much seed hath been sown in sinners' hearts, that for a while may seem to lie dormant, but afterwards it sheweth itself. "And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground, and should sleep, and rise, night and day, and the

seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear," Mark, iv. 26, 27, 28.

Ahimaaz. Pray how old was the youth when his parents died? Were they people of property? Did they leave him anything?

Cushi. I believe he was about fifteen years of age at the death of his father, who left him an apprentice. to an attorney at law, and left him with a very considerable property; but he soon spent it, when he got it into his own hands, which I do not wonder at, for as the old people were dotingly fond of him, they were perpetually endeavouring to save what they could, in order to leave him in great possessions; and, if I am rightly informed, their anxiety in this matter was their sin; and for my part, I do believe whatsoever people get for their children, with an unwarrantable, so as to close the bowels of liberality to all but their own offspring, do greatly dishonour God by a visible distrust of his providence; and in reality they entail a curse upon all that they leave; and perhaps this was the reason why they had such strong bands in their death. God will purge the soul that he saves from sin, if it be by fire.

Ahimaaz. Their putting their son out apprentice to an attorney (a business in which it is impossible for a man to live, and keep a good conscience towards God, and their carefulness after this world's goods; give me room to suspect that divinity never made a very deep impression upon their souls; for he that drinketh of the living water that the Saviour gives shall never thirst [after the riches of this life.] "But the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life," John, iv, 13, 14. Pray did you know them, or do you go by report?

Cushi. I have seen them, but had no acquaintance with them; though they are reported to be singularly pious, yet I know it is not all gold that shines, nor are they all maids that pass for such, and wear white aprons. I know the best of saints are burdened with the remains of corrupt nature, which, at times, has broke out and left its spots in the brightest characters, as incest in Lot, excess in Noah, adultery in David, and blasphemy in Peter; yet there are some sins that they stand clear of, I mean such as are real partakers of the holy Ghost.

Ahimaaz. Pray, my brother, what are those sins that you suppose every inspired soul to stand free from? For my part I would wish to stand for ever free from all; for it is the death of all real comfort, as well as a great dishonour to God, and a sweet morsel to them that eat up the sin of God's people.

Cushi. I think there are two sins which are not found in the dark catalogue of any gracious character in the Bible. One sin is what the law calls presumption, Num. 30; which David calls the great transgression, Psalm xix.

13; which John calls the sin unto death, 1 John, v. 16; but Christ calls it the unpardonable sin, Matt. xii. 31.

The other sin is covetousness; for this sin God was wroth with Israel and smote him, and of this he promises to heal him, Isaiah (vii. 17, 18. Paul calls it the root of all evil, 1 Tim. vi. 10, and idolatry, Col. iii. 5, which the Saviour calls is the service of mammon, Matt. vi. 24, and pronounces a woe on all such servants, Luke, vi. 24, 25. To the best of my knowledge, I do not remember that ever daring presumption, and the love of money, are once filed among any of the bills that God hath brought in against a real citizen of Zion; his character excludes both these, Psalm xv. These are the two sins against which David levels the force of his prayers, "Keep back thy servant from presumptuous sins," Psalm xix. 13. "Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness," Psalm cxix. 36. Both these are the devil's own marks of a saint, and I defy the world to prove them to be marks of a saint, wherever we find any thus marked, we may say, "They have corrupted themselves; their spot is not the spot of the children [of God]; they are a perverse and crooked generation," Deut. xxxii. 5.

Ahimaaz. I have often wondered why Paul calls the love of money the root of all evil. The apostle seems to intimate, that one single root is sufficient to produce the whole crop of wickedness: I wonder what he makes the root of all godliness to be?

Cushi. The root of all vital godliness is the love of God, operating on the affections of a regenerate soul; and this love is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us: this is Paul's root, "Be ye rooted and grounded in love," Eph. iii. 17. Job tells you, this root of the matter was found in him as was before hinted; and false professors not having this root in them, is the cause of their withering away, Matt. xiii. 6.

These two roots are clearly seen in the ten commandments; for that which is therein required is, love to God and thy neighbour; and he that loveth God and his neighbour hath fulfilled the law. "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law," Rom. xiii. 10. As love includes all obedience to the law; so covetousness includes all disobedience. "Thou shalt not covet," Exod. xx. 17. "I had not known sin but by the law; for I had not known lust, except the law hath said, Thou shalt not covet," Rom. vii. 7.

Ahimaaz. By the apostle's calling the love of money a root, it must take a deep hold in man; and if so, nothing but the grace of God can root it up.

Cushi. Salvation, applied to the sinner's conscience by the Spirit of grace, will do it, and nothing else. "There was a man named Zaccheus, who was chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who

he was. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree. But Jesus said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down, for today I must abide at thy house. And when they [the Lord's followers] saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest to a man that is a sinner. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham," Luke, xix. 2-9. Thus the presence of the Lord, and his salvation, applied by the spirit of grace, opens the contracted bowels of a worldling, and makes him disgorge half his property at once. This shews the purging quality of grace; "Every branch in me that beareth fruit my Father purgeth it," John, xv. 2. If a chosen vessel hath swallowed down riches [when grace is revealed] it makes him vomit them up again God shall cast them out of his belly, Job, xx. 15.

Ahimaaz. Excuse my breaking in upon your discourse, which I should have done, but I think you are wrong in excluding covetousness from the sins of Bible saints. You know we are all fallible creatures, and liable to err; I think the church of the Laodiceans is charged with covetousness, and that in express terms. "Because thou sayest I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing," Rev. iii. 17.

Cushi. I do not pretend to infallibility; that belongs to God; nor do I deny what you say of the Laodicean church; I take it for granted that there were some real saints in that church; but those whom the Saviour's charge concerned, are said to be altogether ignorant of their state. [Thou] "knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked," Rev. iii. 17. If these covetous professors were ignorant, wretched, poor, blind, and naked, they were as destitute of grace as ever Judas was; and if they were not graceless, they would not stand in need of being counselled to buy of the Saviour gold tried in the fire, that they might be rich: and white raiment, that they might be clothed, and that the shame of their nakedness might not appear; and to anoint their eyes with eye-salve, that they might see, Rev. iii. 18.

The love of money, the root of all evil, can never be rooted in a soil where the love of God keeps a proper hold; it is a sin that hell itself will never purge a soul from, any more than the sight of a gallows will destroy the love of evil in a felon who is going reluctantly to receive, at the hand of justice, the dreadful wages of unrighteousness, Rom. vi. 2,3.

Mammon, that fallen angel, has been in the horrors of hell near six thousand years, yet, to this day, he tempts thousands to covetousness, and thousands are influenced with his disposition; yea, they serve him with

delight, and are in friendship with him, though Christ declares, that when they fail of heaven, they shall spend an eternity with him in hell. "And I say unto you, make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations," Luke, xvi. 10. Be not offended at my asserting that hell itself will not purge a soul from sin; hell is not intended to be a place of purgation, as some affirm, but a place of punishment, 2 Thess. i. 9.

Ahimaaz. Well, I cannot contradict thee, my brother; but do let me hear a little of the conversion of Prodigalis; for I can take comfort in the repentance of a sinner, but to hear of their wickedness is rather a terror to me.

Cushi. So can I; and am determined, through grace, to labour hard as long as I live to be instrumental, if God please, in bringing sinners to repentance. After Mr. Prodigalis had wasted all his substance with riotous living, he became melancholy, his past conduct began to recoil on his mind with the sensible impressions of guilt; this quenched his popular spirit, and reduced his vigorous faculties to the gloomy recesses of silent solitude. Retirement best suited the melancholy frame of his mind; he abandoned all company, and chose to wander in the most dreary paths, as judging himself unfit for society. In one of his solitary walks he was insensibly brought into a gloomy vale, where he was led in a vision to see the true state of his soul in the sight of God. This valley can only be seen in a vision: - "The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of dry bones and caused me to pass by them round about; and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live?" Ezek. xxxvii. 1, 2, 3. In this valley he saw his awful state; it was impressed upon his mind that the valley represented the fall of man, or the sinner's low estate, Psalm cxxxvi. 23. The bones represented death, the trophies represented sin and Satan, Rom. V. 12. and their being very dry, exhibited the barren and fruitless state of a soul in the sight of God, which is compared here to dry bones, and by the prophet Isaiah to dry ground, Isa. xlv. 3, which represents the soul to be dead, without any affection to God, and without any motion toward him.

Ahimaaz. Indeed that is the true state of a sinner before he is quickened by the Holy Ghost; he is under the sentence of the law, and under the sentence of his own conscience; as John iii. 18. He that believes not is condemned already, John, iii. 18. He is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself, Tit. iii. 11. And with respect to life or motion towards God, he hath as the apostle witnesseth, You hath he quickened who were in trespasses and sins, Eph. ii. 1; and I believe the Saviour meant this when he said to one of

his disciples; Let the dead bury lead, but go thou and preach the kingdom of God; certainly he meant, let those that are dead in trespasses and sins bury those that departed this life in their sins, or in an unpardoned state.

Cushi. What you have said is true; man, fallen man, is dead in law and under the sentence of it, and spiritually dead to God; destitute of all good, either feeling, affection, or motion; and as he daily heaps up sin upon sin, so treasuring up wrath against the day of wrath. The scriptures represent him as buried in his own transgressions. "Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones a whole house of Israel; behold, they say, Our bones are and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, and shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land; then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken of, and performed it, saith the Lord," Ezek. xxxvii. 11-14.

Thus, my dear bother, you see the low estate of man, represented by this valley; his spiritual death by the bones; his spiritual death, I say, for these men were not literally dead; the barrenness of his soul, while in an hopeless state, is represented by the dryness of the bones; and the transgressions that his soul is involved in, by the graves; and his spiritual resurrection is by the power of God - I will bring you up out of your graves; and the quickening of his dead soul is done by the Spirit - I shall put my spirit in you and ye shall live.

Ahimaaz. I bless God that I ever met with thee. The Lord has given thee a blessed talent for opening the scriptures. You have made this matter very plain to me. Let the free-willer boast of his will and power as much as he will, God in that vision represents man destitute of both; and a soul dead to God, and buried in his own transgressions, can do no more towards his own spiritual resurrection than a dead corpse can do toward the resurrection of the body. God says he brings them out of their graves, and he puts his spirit in them; no call for this if a man hath will and power sufficient of his own. To the power of God, and the spirit of his grace, is ascribed the quickening and conversion of every saint in the Bible; but not one inspired penman in all God's book ever boasted of his natural will or power, or ever attributed any thing that accompanies salvation to either, but to the sovereign will and omnipotent power of God only.

Cushi. Why you begin to talk like an orthodox divine; that is a sound speech that cannot be condemned, Tit. ii. 8.

A free-willer can no more raise himself up, and go to the Saviour by his own power, than a dead corpse can raise itself out of the grave, and go to the judgment-seat. It requires more power to quicken and raise up a dead soul to spiritual life, than it does to raise up a dead body. The mouldered dust will make no more resistance than the passive earth did while God formed Adam; but the rebellious soul will resist to the last; like a desperate criminal under sentence, it will kill or be killed.

No sooner does the eye of justice dart a ray on the guilty conscience, but, like the Egyptians, he flies. "The Lord looked upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee," *Exod. xiv. 24, 25*. Thus the sinner rebels against the light, *Job, xxiv. 13*. "He that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh he to the light, lest his deeds shall be reprov'd," *John, iii. 20*. Here is the strongest opposition from the enmity of the mind; the poor sleeping dust of the body will never make this resistance. When the Lord speaketh, "Earth, disclose your blood, and no more cover your slain," *Isa xxvi. 21*, it is done; "they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth," *Mich. vii. 17*. Here is no more resistance than what the power of the worm represents. But when God comes to raise a dead soul, not only the understanding skulks from the light, but every faculty is engaged in the opposition. Let God give a positive command, and he receives an answer pregnant with the utmost resentment. "Son, go work today in my vineyard. He answered, and said, I will not," *Matt. xxi. 28, 29*. Let a minister represent the excellency and suitableness of a saviour, and the answer is, "He hath no form nor comeliness, and we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him," *Isa. liii. 2*. Thus the carnal understanding shuns the rays of light, the mind discovers its enmity, the will expresses the utmost resentment, and the affections are altogether alienated from God, and fixed upon one idol or other; some dote on pleasure, others on wealth, others upon honour, others upon human learning, and all upon sin. Not one thought for God, until an almighty power take it prisoner, and by love make it a willing captive. "Our weapons are not carnal, but mighty, through God, to bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ," *2 Cor. iv. 5*.

Ahimaaz. Why, this is God's testimony of human frailty, and eminent saint in the Bible has confessed and confirmed, by the long catalogue of their own sinful weaknesses. But is it not amazing that men will daringly give the testimony of God and his saints the lie, by crying up the will and power of fallen man to believe, to come, and to close in with the Saviour?

Cushi. As for the Saviour, they ought to leave him quite out of the question. If man is not fallen, there is no call for help; if he be not dead, there is no need of the gift of eternal life; if man has a will, no call for God to

make him willing; if he has a power of his own, no call for a divine power to be put forth; and if he be not lost, no call for salvation by grace: but, alas! They are the Roman Catholics, whose hearts may be compared to a field of battle, where pride and conscience are at war, all year round. Ask a papist how he is to be justified?

Pride answers, By works. Ask if he can keep the law? The answer is, Yes; and give it an obedience that exceeds the command, even works of supererogation, more than the law requires. Ask Conscience what she thinks of justification and acceptance with God by superabounding works; and her answer will be this, You must judge of our heart by our actions. If we thought that our works would justify us, and bring in God himself a debtor to us (as we talk), we should not be at the pains of praying to thirty or forty mediators and intercessors; nor should we buy pardons absolutions, nor give such large sums to trading priests to pray us out of hell when we are dead; you would hear nothing of this if all were right within; therefore you must judge of our faith by these fruits. Just so it is with an Arminian; let conscience gripe him, and he talks of righteousness of Christ and free grace; but if a few dead works make conscience lie quiet, then pride and self will contradict all that conscience said: this appears through out all their writings. Thus they rebel in the face of truth, and oppose the verdict and sentence of their own thoughts and conscience. It requires a greater power to raise a dead soul to the life of faith, than to raise a dead body to life and action.

Lazarus, come forth! The command was instantly obeyed, though the body was fettered with a winding-sheet. "He that was dead came forth bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin," John, xi. 43, 44.

Ahimaaz. According to your account of popery and Arminianism, which you seem to view as one system, they are under the same contest that Nicodemus was, his conscience told him that Jesus was the great Messiah; this he owned. "We believe that thou art a teacher come from God, for no man can do the miracles that thou dost, except God be with him." And yet his pride opposed his conscience. Have any of the rulers believed on him? and if I go to him for tuition, what becomes of my infallibility and reputation? Thus he stands at the strait gate, and his own pride made the strait. Had he obeyed the voice of the inward testimony that the Saviour's miracles produced, without consulting his reputation, "he would have been removed out of that strait into a broad place, where there is no straightness," Job, xxxvi. 16. But in order to keep up his reputation, and palm his conscience too; he acts the part of Guy Faux, goes by night, until he sees the crucifixion of the Saviour, and the judgments that attended his dying cry. Then he appears and publicly

owns the dead temple, though before ashamed to own the living God, that for thirty years had dwelt in it, and displayed no less than tent power from it. His pride procured him just cause for regret.

Ahimaaz. Indeed, my brother, "the fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe," Prov. xxix. 25. And I believe thousands have been, and still are, taken in that snare; they love (as the Saviour says) the praise of men more than the praise of God, John, xii. 43. This is awful; Lord declares, that "whosoever shall be ashamed of him and his words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in the glory of his Father with the holy angels," Mark, viii. 38. But do let me hear a little more of the Lord's proceeding with Prodigalis, for I dearly love to hear of converting work going on.

Cushi. Why, blessed be God, he is alive from the dead; as the scripture says, "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power;" Rev. xx. 6.

Ahimaaz. Pray what do you suppose the Holy Ghost means at that text? Does he mean the pre-eminence of the saints at the general resurrection? or does he mean the saints rising to newness of life by the quickening power of the Holy Ghost regeneration?

Cushi. Doubtless, the pre-eminence of the saints at the general resurrection is implied, because it is revealed, that the dead in shall rise first, 1 Thess. iv. 16, The saint shall have the pre-eminence in that day. This their (wicked way is their folly, yet their posterity approve their sayings; "like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright have dominion over them in the morning," Psal, xlix. 14. Thus, you see, the dead in Christ shall rise first; the upright shall have dominion in that morning when the "Sun of righteousness shall arise; as the lightning cometh out of the east. And shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of be," Matt, xxiv. 27.

Ahimaaz. Pray what is meant by the dead in Christ?

Cushi. There are two heads who represent all the offspring of Adam; and every individual dies a member in union with one of those heads. The man that believes in Christ, hath righteousness and strength in Christ; and, being joined to Christ, is of one spirit with him. He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit, 1 Cor, vi. 17. By virtue of this spiritual union, he is a part of the mystical body of Christ, and a member in particular, 1 Cor. xii. 27. This union was from all eternity between Christ and the elect; but it is not revealed till regeneration, Blessed are they that follow the Lord in the regeneration; they shall sit on thrones, Matt. xix. 28.

As members of Christ, by grace, and in union with him by the spirit, they live in this world; and as his members in union they accordingly die: hence they are said to die in him. "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them," Rev. xiv. 13. Persons thus departed are called by the apostle, the dead in Christ.

Christ is called the second Adam, the Lord from heaven, the quickening spirit; and those that die members of this heavenly head, are to be like him; as is the heavenly head, are to be like him; as is the heavenly [head], such are they also that are heavenly [members], 1 Cor. xv. 48. And as we have borne the image of the earthy (head before conversion), we shall also bear the image of the heavenly (head being converted), 1 Cor. xv. 49.

On the other hand, Adam is the fallen head of all that are in the flesh, or in their first-born state - never born again of the Spirit; hence they are called fleshly children; that is, they that are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, Rom, ix. 8.

Christ and Adam are the two heads, the representatives of all the children of men. "And so it is written, The first Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam a quickening spirit," 1 Cor. xv. 45. These are the two heads; one is called spiritual and the other natural, verse 46. Christ is the head of all the elect, they were chosen in him; and Adam is the head of all the reprobate. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven, verse 27. Those that die in their first-born state, die members of fallen Adam, and are in the flesh, being destitute of the Spirit; such are not the children of God but of the flesh; and flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, 1 Cor, xv. 50.

These are said not to fall asleep in the Lord, but to die, yea forever. If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die, Rom. viii. 13; they die in their sins. This is the case with every unbeliever. If ye believe not that I AM, ye shall die in your sins. John viii, 24. These expressions, I AM, signify the self existence, self-complacence, independence, and eternity of Jehovah the Saviour. The pronoun, I, excludes all others in point of dependence; and the word, AM, excludes both the past and the future tenses, and is expressive of his eternity. This name was revealed before the human nature was assumed - "And God said unto Moses, I AM that I AM; and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you; this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations," Exod. iii. 14, 15. The first verse includes the self-existence and

eternity of our Saviour's deity; the second verse includes him as the God, the guard, and portion of all the faithful, as he was to Abraham; the portion of every heir of promise, as he was to Isaac; and of every prevailer with him in prayer, as he was to Jacob. His revealing himself the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, excludes Ishmael and Esau, to shew that he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, Matt. xxii. 32. Thus the Saviour applies to himself - "If ye believe not that I AM, ye shall die in your sins."

Ahimaaz. You differ much in principles from the Arian.

Cushi. The Arian never knew the Lord, therefore he had better let him alone; his case is desperate; he has but one hope left according to his own creed.

Ahimaaz. Pray what is that?

Cushi. Why, if the Saviour's testimony be a lie, and if the whole bible be false, there is ground of hope for him; but if God the Father's testimony be true, Heb. i. 8, if the Holy witness be true, Matt. xxii. 43, 44, if the witness of angels be true, Luke ii. 11, and if the Saviour's witness be true, he must be damned. "If ye believe not that I AM, ye shall die in your sins; and he that believes not shall be damned," Mark, xvi. 16. Thus, if Father, Son, and Spirit, have borne a false testimony, there is hope for the Arian; but if a true one, he "has brought in a damnable heresy, even denying the Lord that bought us, and shall bring upon himself swift destruction," 2 Pet. ii. 1.

Ahimaaz. I beg pardon, my brother, for breaking in upon your discourse, but I observed that in your description of the two heads and representatives of the two families, which are called children of promise, and children of the flesh, you seem to differ in judgment from many learned men; I mean upon the apostle's words - "For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive," 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22. Many learned men from that text attempt to prove the death of all mankind in the first Adam, and the resurrection to life of all mankind in Christ the second Adam.

Cushi. If all die in Adam, there is not a soul in heaven; and if all are made alive in Christ, there is not a soul in hell. The preposition in implies union, and the participle all implies members. To handle the text otherwise is contradicting and giving the lie to a third part of the Bible. The elect do not die in Adam, for he never was the chosen head of God's elect, nor were the elect chosen in him; and although they fell in the first Adam, they are not restored in or by him; for they had life in the second Adam before ever they fell in the first. They that die in Adam, die eternally, for he is not the spiritual head; and they that die in Christ live eternally, for he is their vital head; God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Which ever head a

man dies in, he will rise in the image and order of that head; "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive: but every man in his own order," 1 Cor. xv. 23. When the Saviour says to the wicked, "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels," Matt. xxv. 41, will any man say that those are made alive in Christ? And yet, upon a single particle the whole mystery of universal redemption is raised; and the salvation of all the world established. But does not the Judge of quick and dead handle the text as I have done? Does he not bless those that are in him, and curse those that are in Adam's fall? If such a universal doctrine could be preached in hell, there is not a reprobate there but would give it the lie.

Ahimaaz. You have satisfied me, my brother, and I see the Saviour on the judgment-seat confirms your sense of the text; and, as the Saviour's decision justifies you, you cannot be wrong. Let men put what construction they will upon a text, if the Saviour contradicts it at the day of judgment, it is false.

But do let me hear a little more of Prodigalis; we left him, if you remember, dead in the valley of dry bones; and you promised to relate his spiritual resurrection, which I should be glad to hear, and whether there be any analogy between the first and the second resurrection.

Cushi. There is a just analogy. I have shewed you that a sinner is spiritually dead and buried from the prophecy of Ezekiel, even as the body is dead and buried in a grave of earth. An unbeliever, though a chosen vessel, is said to be asleep in his sins, as a dead body sleeps in the grave, and both must be awakened and raised. The Saviour speaks of both these, as it were in one breath. Of the spiritual resurrection he speaketh thus - "Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is (come) when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live," John, v. 25. Of the resurrection of the body he speaketh after this manner - "Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation," John, v. 28, 29. The dead bodies are to be alarmed by the sound of the archangel's trumpet; "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God," 1 Thess iv. 16. A gospel minister is called an angel, Rev. iii. 1. Preaching the alarming word of God, is called the trumpet. "Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the Lord cometh; for it is nigh at hand," Joel, ii, 1.

This was the case with Prodigalis; there came a watchman into the valley of dry bones and sounded the trumpet, which alarmed the conscience of the poor man - he heard the sound of the trumpet, Ezek. xxxiii. 5. Thus the dead

soul is alarmed by the angel's trumpet, as dead bodies are to be. Secondly, the sleeping body is not only to be alarmed, but it is to be awakened and brought to judgment. - "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt," Dan. xii. 2. Thus the sleeping body is awakened and brought to judgment; so in like manner is the sleeping sinner awakened and brought to the light, which is God; For God is light. - "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light," Eph. v. 14. Thirdly, the archangel's trumpet is to be attended with the powerful voice of the Saviour - All that are in their graves shall hear his voice and come forth. The gospel trumpet is attended by the same voice - The time is now come when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God.

Thus you see, that as the departed body is said to be dead, to be asleep, and to be in the grave; so an unconverted soul is said to be dead, to be asleep, and to be in the grave also. In raising the body an angel is employed, Matt. xxiv. 31; a trumpet is sounded, 1 Cor. xv. 52; the Lord's voice is heard, John, v. 28; the body is alarmed, awakened, Dan. xii. 2; raised up; 1 Cor. xv. 52; and brought to judgment, Eccl. xi. 9. So in raising a dead soul, an angel by office is employed, Rev. iii. 1; the gospel trumpet is sounded, Isa. xxvii. 13; the Lord's voice is Heard, John, v. 25; the soul is alarmed, Joel, ii. 1; it is awakened, Eph. v. 14; raised, Eph. ii. 6; and brought forth to the light, and God is light, to be arraigned and chastened for his iniquity, that he may be justified here, and not condemned in the great day. "But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world," 1 Cor. xi. 32.

This was the case with Prodigalis; his conscience was alarmed, his understanding awakened, and the Lord's voice quickened his dead soul to feel his guilt; he was raised from his carnal security, and brought forth from a state of spiritual death and insensibility; and after this he took his trial as really as any will do in the day of judgment. And at the general judgment, when the Judge is seated, the books will be opened, Dan. vii. 10; and so poor Prodigalis found at his trial: for both law, gospel, and conscience were point blank against him.

Ahimaaz. Then, according to your account, there is not only a first and second resurrection, but a first and last judgment also.

Cushi. There certainly is; and the word justification implies a trial here; the elect are tried in this life, and justified by faith in the Saviour. Hence they are said to pass from death to life, and shall never come into condemnation; which implies, that there was a ministration of death that they were arraigned at, and found dead under, and a sentence that they escaped; else how could they pass from death to life by faith, and for ever escape condemnation.

Ahimaaz. I do not remember any passage of scripture that favours your opinion.

Cushi. I think there are many scriptures that favour it. "For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" 1 Peter, iv. 17, 18. In this text the destruction of Israel by the Romans may be implied, which was to begin at the temple or house of God; but Peter was no part of that, therefore more is intended by Peter's saying, Judgment begins at us. The destruction of the temple was a fulfilment of this prophecy - "slay utterly old and young, both maids, little children, and women, and begin at my sanctuary," Ezek. ix. 5, 6. Secondly, the arraignment and martyrdom of the saints may be implied in that text, but the spiritual judgment of the elect in this world is not excluded; nor is it excluded in the following text - "For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit," 1 Peter, iv. 6.

The Lord hath often discovered himself as an angry judge to a sinner from the pulpit; and has spoken to his conscience by the preacher, sufficiently to convince him of his awful state; even his inmost thoughts have been discovered and laid open, and he has found himself in the powerful hand, and at the very bar of God, convinced of all his crimes, the very sentence sounding in his ears; and his soul sinking into all the horrors of a condemned criminal; which has made him tremble no less than a condemned sinner will do in the day of judgment; as it is written, "But if ye prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all; and thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth," 1 Cor. xiv. 24, 25.

Thus you see the operation of the word and spirit of God; when the Lord speaketh to the heart, the rebel is arraigned, judged, and condemned, both by law and conscience; and would sink to all eternity, if God did not impute an everlasting righteousness to him: but the chosen sinner has an advocate, and therefore his trial does not end in eternal death, but in a fatherly chastisement; as it is written - "But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world," 1 Cor. xi. 31, 32.

Ahimaaz. I would wish to hear the trial of Prodigalis, if my brother would relate it; and pray be so kind as to bring in the word of God to shew the consistency of his arraignment there-with; for you know that must be the touchstone that all things must be tried by; even the spirit, the practice,

and the principles of a believer must be tried by that.

Cushi. Very true; and I shall be glad to prove the trial, and the justification of this poor sinner, by that immutable standard. After Prodigalis had been alarmed, awakened, quickened to feel his guilt, and raised out of his dead state of carnal security, he gave himself wholly up to retirement and melancholy, as being fit company for none but those of the same cast. In one of his solitary walks he came to a lonely grove, which is well known to thousands: and having a clear view and feeling sense of his lost estate, he lift up his voice and wept; and he called the name of that place Bochim, Judges, ii. 4. 5; and it is called the place of mourners to this day.

At the end of mourning grove there is a little valley, and on the south side of it, at the foot of a hill, is a little enclosed spot, walled round, and planted with dwarf evergreens. Prodigalis attempted an entrance into it, but met with a rebuff, and had the gate shut against him. He then made an attempt to climb over the wall, but he felt himself sensibly resisted - God resisteth the proud. This wrought such distraction and confusion in his mind, that he fainted away, and lay for some hours in a trance, during which time he had a vision. "He saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among myrtle trees that were in the bottom, and behind him were red horses spangled and white," Zech. i. 8.

Prodigalis had the use of all his faculties; but whether he was in the body or out of it, he could not tell. His mind was impressed with awful thoughts of the grand assize; and the horses that he saw in the vision he took to belong to the retinue of his Judge, who was visting those parts in his perpetual circuit. And indeed he was not mistaken, for the horses belonged to the chariots of God, and were a part of the twenty thousand that always attended Psalm lxxviii. 17. The poor man was forcibly seized, and led in the vision by a strong hand to a lofty hill, the top of which was covered with a pillar of smoke; the middle of it was all on a flame of fire, and just under the fire hung a heavy dark cloud; before that cloud Prodigalis was placed; nor was it in his power to move one step from it, though he fain would have fled out of his hand, Job, xxvii. 22.

Out of the midst of that black cloud a supernatural light broke forth, and forcibly darted its beams on the whole soul of Prodigalis. As soon as this light shone upon him, all the corruptions of his heart boiled up, as the fire causeth the water to boil, Isa. ixiv. 2. His iniquities were set before his Judge, and his secret sins in the light of his countenance, Psal. xc. 8. He saw himself in his true colours indeed; for his polluted soul was discovered in such a loathsome condition, that no leper was ever so corrupted in body as he appeared to be in soul; from head to foot there was no soundness; all

was wounds, bruises, and putrefying sores, Isa. I. 6. He was a leper in the worst sense, and many filthy rags he had laid on to cover his wounds, Isa. lxiv. 6. But alas, his spiritual defilements, and his legal coverings, were both of a piece, insomuch that he might truly be said to be clothed with filthy garments, Zech. iii. 3.

In this deplorable and most miserable condition he found an accuser standing close to him upon the right hand; and he infused into his mind such enmity against the light that shined, and suggested such evils and hard thoughts against the Judge, as are shocking to mention. Thus stood Prodigalis, clothed in his filthy garments, filled with shame and confusion of face, even before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him, Zech. iii.1.

In this perishing state, bitten with the gnawing worm of a guilty conscience, he found another enemy on his left side, threatening every moment to put a period to his existence; and if that had been permitted, he was sure that his accuser would gain an awful conquest over him, and an eternal possession of him. No free-will power, no human power, no self righteousness, can stand here; - Prodigalis found this; - these things blasted all his supposed power and free-will. His strength was hunger-bitten, and destruction was ready at his side. This devoured the strength of his skin; the first-born of death devoured his strength, Job, xviii. 12, 13. Now I will leave you to guess at the sensations of Prodigalis; thus fixed in the presence of God, with all his sins in the light of God's countenance, covered with guilt and filth, Satan at his right hand, and destruction at his left.

Ahimaaz. A deplorable state indeed; but this is not the case with all sinners.

Cushi. There is not an unconverted soul in the world, as the Lord liveth, but what is in this state, whether he know it or not; and this he will find in a dying hour - his sins will stare him in the face - destroying death will appear at his left hand, and Satan at his right, if he die out of Christ; and as sure as death cuts him off in his sin; so sure Satan seizes the prey, he is delivered up to the tormentor, and has a distant view of the burning throne of God. Then shall the spirit return to God who Gave it; and receive the sentence, Depart from me; I know ye not.

Prodigalis being thus arraigned at the bar, with his accuser at his right hand, and his executioner on his left, his judgment proceeded. There appeared a man under the burning light, that took a sort of post-bag, in which were the indictments of Prodigalis. His transgressions were sealed up in that bag, God had sewed up his iniquity, Job, xiv. 17. And now the bag was brought forth, and unsealed - "And to the roll of a book was found therein;

and it was spread before him; and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe," Ezek. ii. 9, 10.

Ahimaaz. Pray who was clerk of the peace? Who was he that read the indictment?

Cushi. Moses reads the indictments, enrols the acts, and draws the process; but a man whose name is Conscience appeared as clerk of the assize, and produced many things that had been done in various circuits, he was clerk of the crown also, for he had framed and recorded many indictments, which were all now produced.

Ahimaaz. Pray what was his indictment? Who had impeached him?

Cushi. There were several indictments against him. First, he was accused of transgressing all the laws of his sovereign; secondly, of private conspiracy and rebellion against the king's person; thirdly, of high treason; and, fourthly, of murder, &c., as shall be shewed in the process. - First, the roll of lamentation, mourning, and woe, was read in the order following: Thou art indicted, by the name of Prodigalis, for adhering to an unlawful sovereign - for sin had reigned in his heart, Rom. v. 21. - Thou hast been disloyal to the king, and hast set up another in opposition to him - he had set up an idol in his heart, Ezek. xiv. 4. - Thou hast opened thy mouth against his majesty, and spoken lightly and vainly of his name and person. - Thou hast profaned the days of rest-the jubilee days - fast days - and all the days of festivity. - Thou art charged with disobedience to thy progenitors, and with the dreadful crime of murder; thou hast hated thy brother for his loyalty, which is murder conceived in the heart. Thou art charged with adultery, and with theft; with speaking falsely of thy neighbour, and coveting his property after thou hadst wasted thine own. What sayest thou to these indictments? Art thou guilty, or not?

Ahimaaz. Pray what did the poor soul say? I have such a feeling for him, I long to hear his deliverance; for I fancy myself at the very bar. Did he plead Not guilty?

Cushi. No, he could not do that, for the Judge himself was a swift witness against him; as it is written, "And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, the adulterers, and the false swearers," Mal. iii. 3. Besides, Conscience, who was clerk of the crown, had framed and recorded many indictments against him; for he had been privately arraigned and found guilty several times before; therefore, to plead innocent, would have been giving the lie both to God and Conscience; and who against these can be heard? He neither pleaded guilty nor innocent: he held his hands before his face to hide his fallen countenance, and trembled at

every joint; for he had not (to his knowledge) one friend in all the court. The indictment was read; wherein he was charged with private conspiracy and rebellion; this he could not deny, for the accuser who stood at his right hand was the very enemy that drew him into that conspiracy; as it is recorded - "that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captives by him at his will," 2 Tim. ii. 26.

Ahimaaz. Why sure the cursed wretch did not drag the poor soul into rebellion, and then turn the king's evidence, did he?

Cushi He is one that can turn any way but the right; he will swear and lie too for nothing. Howbeit, the king stands in no need of his evidence, nor does he get his own neck out of the halter by all his turning. The rebellion that the prisoner was charged with, was, that he had not only opposed the universal monarch himself, but that he had endeavoured to put the loyalists to shame - expose their obedience to contempt - and prosecute them for their close attachment to the crown and dignity of their rightful sovereign. His treason consisted in speaking evil of the king; yea, he had even gone so far in his desperate rebellion, as to give him the lie to his face - for he that believes not has made him a liar, 1 John, v. 10.

When the poor prisoner looked up and saw Moses his accuser before him, just under the judgment-seat, and Justice with his drawn sword close by him; Satan standing at his right hand, and Death at his left, his spirit would have failed from before his Judge, and the soul that God had made, Isaiah, lvii. 16, had he not been upheld by a divine power; for he knew that as soon as Moses had finished his accusation, the sentence must be passed; Justice would order the executioner to cut him down, and deliver the rebel to the tormentor, and then woe to him forever. What to do he knew not; plead innocent he dare not; he was driven to his wits end; his hair stood erect upon his head, and his heart was so pregnant with grief and horror, that he feared it would burst in his body. The burden of his sin, and the fear of death overwhelmed him; for he knew that in the sight of his Judge no flesh living could ever be justified.

Moses began his accusation thus: Thou hast been a stubborn stiff-necked rebel ever since I knew thee. I had set before thee life and death, and told thee to choose life that it might be well with thee, and that thou mightest prolong thy days; but thou hast been one void of counsel, a perverse one, in whom is no faith. I told thee that thou shouldest find no rest for the soles of thy feet - that thy life should hang in doubt before thee - and that thou shouldest have no assurance of thy life; that the heavens should be iron over thy head, and the earth brass beneath thy feet: and that in the morning thou shouldest say, Would God it were night; and at night, Would God it were

morning: - all these things thou knowest stand on record in my law. But thou hast cast all my words behind thy back, therefore thou must now expect the consequences - Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them, Deut. xxvii. 26. Dust thou think that the law shall be made void for thee? Shall an eternal act be repealed to screen a rebel? Shall a divine sentence be revoked? Shall divine truth stand in derision, or be exposed to scorn and contempt, or charged with falsehood to save an enemy? And shall immutability itself appear to change and waver, that a traitor may stand in judgment? Nay, divine veracity hath affirmed that it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fail, Luke, xvi. 17.

Now Justice began to vindicate truth and law. I have said, that the soul that sinneth shall die, Exod. xviii. 4. My sword shall be bathed in heaven, and come down on Idumea, the people of my curse, to judgment, Isa. xxxiv. 5. Cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with hypocrites, Matt. xxiv. 51. Cut it down (I say), why cumbereth it the ground? Luke, xiii. 7. Now his right hand accuser laid about him, as if he had almost swallowed him up alive as the grave, and whole as they that go down to the pit, Prov. i. 12. To be short, the poor prisoner could not persuade himself but that the execution was actually began, and that he was really sinking into hell itself.

Ahimaaz. I never heard of so dreadful a trial in my life before; do relate his deliverance, - for really I feel as if I was under the sentence myself: I cannot help weeping over him; I find my very soul drawn out in love and pity toward him; I have such a love to him, and such a sense of his sufferings, that I could give all that I have in the world to have a sight of him.

Cushi. While Moses was thus accusing, Justice threatening, and Prodigalis sinking, as he thought, into the belly of hell, he lifted up his right hand and gave such a smite upon his breast as if he would have Beaten the Breath out of his body, and cried out; God be merciful to me a sinner. This was done with such fervour and with such a strong voice, that it silenced every one in the court, except the devil, whose cursed Breath is never spent. As for Moses, he had no more to say; for he knew that "God would be gracious to whom he would be gracious, and that he would shew mercy to whom he would shew mercy," Exod. xxxiii. 19.

Moses never accuses any man that pleads or calls for mercy; nor did Justice proceed against this petition of Prodigalis; for Justice is in perfect harmony with Mercy; they have met together and kissed each other long ago, Psal. lxxxv. 10. Nor is Justice against the poor sinner that pleads for mercy in mercy's channel; Far from it; for he says to such, "I am faithful and just to forgive sins, and to cleanse from all unrighteousness," 1 John, i. 9.

Moses insisted on perfect obedience, and he accused for disobedience,

John, v. 45. Justice called for death on the transgressor, and Death stood ready to execute the sentence, and Satan to torment the executed.

The prisoner having recovered himself a little, repeated his old petition (being determined to discharge the arrow that would fly), God be merciful to me a sinner. As soon as he had ended this lamentable cry, there came a person to him of singular beauty, fairer by far than any of the children of men, Psalm xlv. 2, and said, Where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee? John, viii. 10. The prisoner could not speak, for his words were swallowed up, Job, vi. 3. He still stuck to his text, and a third time repeated the old cry, if possible louder than ever, God be merciful to me a sinner! The glorious person looked very hard, both at Moses and at Justice. "And he answered and spake to those that (for they still stood before him), saying, (I) Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him (the prisoner) he said, I have caused thy iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment," Zech. iii. 4. And true enough he did; for he took him and washed him in the midst of the court, saying, "For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed; for I the Lord dwell in Zion," Joel, iii. 21. And to the poor soul he said, "If I wash thee not thou hast no part with me," John, xiii. 8

Justice seeing this, stepped up and stood close by the Mediator, and acquiesced in the Saviour's wonderful act of clemency, saying, "I am faithful and just to forgive thee thy sins, and to cleanse thee from all unrighteousness," 1 John, i. 9. But Moses still kept looking about for a covering, for his law says, "And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us," Deut. vi. 25.

Washing under the ceremonial law, was not sufficient to recommend a soul to God; a perfect obedience to the moral law was required. Nor had a sinner any call for a ceremonial cleansing, if he had never transgressed the moral precept. The Saviour obeyed the law perfectly, and therefore wanted no sacrifice for himself; he offered himself, but it was for us.

The Lord Jesus seeing Moses so bent upon a righteousness to justify the sinner, as well as a purification, the Mediator answered and said, "I have magnified the law and made it honourable," Isa, xlii. 21. My obedience is sufficient to justify him and many more, Rom. v. 19. And to the prisoner he said, Behold, I bring near my righteousness, Isa. xlvi. 13, and I will clothe thee from head to foot with it. Isa. lxi. 10. And when Moses heard that, he was content, Lev. x. 20.

Then said the Mediator, "Let them set a fair mitre upon his head; so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the Angel

of the Lord stood by," Zech. iii. 5.

As soon as the Mediator had washed him, clothed him with his robe, and set the fair mitre upon his head, then he took the poor sinner by the neck, and held him forth before the devil. "And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan! even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: Is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?" Zech. iii. 2.

As soon as the devil saw that, he vanished like lightning falling from heaven, Luke x. 18. And there was heard a shout and a loud voice even from the celestial regions, saying, "Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night; and (Prodigalis) has overcome him by the blood of the Lamb. Therefore rejoice ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them," Rev. xii. 10, 11, 12.

Ahimaaz. My very soul is fired with love to the dear Redeemer; well may he be called our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption, 1 Cor. i. 30. My soul is as if it was just delivered; surely I feel the blessed effects of that poor sinner's justification. O what a friend is the Saviour to the poor! Pray go on with the account.

Cushi. As soon as the Mediator had washed, clothed, and crowned the poor prisoner, and had rebuked Satan the accuser, he then appeared at the right hand of Prodigalis, and stood as an advocate, in the very place where Satan the accuser had stood. Thus the advocate displaced the devil. This made the prisoner cry out, "I will praise the Lord with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude. For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul," Psalm six. 30, 31.

Ahimaaz. Pray what said the great and terrible Name to this? he that spake out of the thick darkness, Deut. v. 22; you know he is a consuming fire? Heb. xii. 29.

Cushi. Why, the Mediator took Prodigalis in his right hand, and led him up, even before that great and terrible Name, as you call it; he led him up to him, I say, in his crown and robe, as he was, and said to his Father, "Behold me, and (one of) the children which thou hast given me," Heb. ii. 13; and that great and terrible name appeared one of the most compassionate and tender Fathers that ever mortal heard of; for he rose up from his seat, and ran to him, and fell on his neck and kissed him, Luke xv. 20, and said, "This my son was dead and is alive again, he was lost and is found," ver. 24. The poor soul cried aloud, seeing himself so unworthy of adopting grace, and said, "Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am not worthy to be called thy son," ver. 21; and lift up his voice and wept aloud. But the Father wiped his swollen cheeks, saying, "And God shall wipe away

all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying," Rev. xxi. 4. Then said the Mediator to Prodigalis, Be not afraid, Mark v. 26, for the Father himself loveth you, because you have loved me, John, xvi. 27.

The Father seemed to take particular notice of the robe that the Mediator had put upon poor Prodigalis, and smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, "See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which (I) the Lord have blessed. "Therefore (I will) give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. Let people serve thee, and (sinful) nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy (fleshly) brethren, and let thy mother's (base-born) sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee," Gen. xxvii. 27, 28, 29.

Ahimaaz. Why, the Father seemed as loving to him as the Mediator himself; who was flesh of his flesh, and bone of his bone, Eph. v. 30. I cannot think how the poor soul could bear up under such unparalleled kindness and mercy. Astonishing love! But the Son's robe is pleasing to the Father; for he has ever pronounced a blessing on those whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sin is covered with that robe; and has promised never to impute sin to such again, nor charge their spirit with guile, Psalm xxxii. 1, 2.

Cushi. Indeed the Father seemed as fond of adorning him as the Mediator himself; for he did not think poor Prodigalis was fine enough. Therefore he said, "Put a ring on his finger and shoes on his feet, and let us be merry," Luke, xv. 22, 23. He ordered likewise all the hosts of heaven to acquiesce in this his sovereign will; and said, "There shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons (now in glory) that need no repentance," Luke, xv. 7. Nor was the Father of eternity himself silent when the celestial triumphs began; so far from it, that the Almighty's voice was as plainly heard in the anthem as the music and melody of all the rest. And indeed it must be so to fulfil the scriptures, which cannot be broken. "The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will save: he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing," Zeph. iii. 17.

After the Father had kissed him, blessed him, ordered the ring on his finger, and the shoes on his feet, and had joined in the anthem at the reception of him, because he had received him safe and sound; the Saviour put one of the hands of Prodigalis into the hand of his heavenly Father, and held the other hand fast himself; then said the blessed Saviour to poor Prodigalis, "None shall pluck (thee) out of my hand: my Father is greater than all and none is able to pluck (thee) out of my Father's hands," John, x. 28, 29. The

Father having kissed him, he pointed him to his beloved Son, saying, "Go, kiss the Son; blessed are all they that put their trust in him," Psalm ii. 12. And to his own Son he said, "It is my will that not one of these (poor) little ones should perish," Matt. xviii. 14, but that thou raise them up at the last day, John, vi. 39. Thus poor Prodigalis, the self condemned sinner, was justified; and he that was far off by wicked works, was made nigh by the blood of Christ. And the enemy was reconciled to God by the death of his dear Son.

Ahimaaz. You have given me a sweet account of the arraignment and justification of that poor sinner; of his glorious deliverance; and of the rebuke that Satan met with. But Destruction, the executioner, that stood at his left hand, you say nothing about; pray what became of him? for of all the enemies that poor fallen mortals are exposed to, he is none of the least; indeed he is one of the most formidable; for if he receives a commission to execute his office on the self condemned criminal, he is gone for ever; he has no more part in any good thing that is done under the sun. The fatal die is cast, and the departed soul is exposed to every shaft that flies beyond the tomb. Blessed is that man that is delivered from the arrow that flieth by day; he shall not be afraid of the terrors of (endless) night; being cleansed from the spiritual pestilence that walketh in darkness; he is also delivered from the destruction that wasteth at (the) noon (of gospel) day, Psalm xci. 5, 6.

Cushi. Why, the Mediator said to Destruction, I came to deliver them who, through the fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage, Heb. ii. 15; and as soon as he had said this, Prodigalis was not in the least afraid of him, but rather wished him to do his office, being persuaded that all things were his, whether life or death, 1 Cor. iii. 22. For as the sting of death was gone out of his conscience, he was not afraid of a phantom; for death is no more without his sting than a serpent is without his tooth. It is guilt that makes death formidable; without this he is a mere shadow without a substance, Psal. xxiii. 4. Indeed poor Prodigalis triumphed over him, saying, "O death, where is thy sting; O grave where is thy victory! The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law; but thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ," 1 Cor. xv. 55, 56. This is no more than the fulfilment of a glorious promise made by the dear Redeemer. "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death. O death, I will be thy plague. O grave, I will be thy destruction! repentance shall be hid from mine eyes" Hosed, xiii. 14.

Ahimaaz. I am wonderfully instructed; my very bowels yearn over the Father of all mercies, and the God of all comfort, for discovering such bowels of mercy to poor returning sinners, who have wantonly abused his name, and ignorantly rebelled against the only friend they have in heaven or earth.

Besides, my brother, we know God is self complete; happy, and eternally happy in his own perfections. Our praises or our presence in heaven can never add to divine felicity; nor can all the horrors of the damned discompose the Most High, disquiet his happiness, or in the least diminish his pleasure.

This being the real case, God's endearing characters, and unexpected condescension, when displayed, is the most affecting scene that can be exhibited upon a human spirit.

Cushi. True, my brother; and if poor souls who are brought to hope in the Saviour, did but consider the Almighty in those relative ties, and covenant characters, that (as a reconciled God and Father) he stands in to them, there would not be that servile disposition, that slavish fear that is in too many of them; nor that mercenary service that is performed by them, which is not at all to the honour of their benign Parent, nor to the honour or happiness of themselves; who are called a free and royal household; and their dignity, their liberty, their maintenance, their crown royal, and their enjoyment of it, is eternally secured, and that by their own Father; whose wisdom none can baffle, whose schemes none can frustrate, whose promise can never fail, and whose power cannot be resisted.

Ahimaaz. Very true; but the Almighty does not give to all his children so conspicuous a deliverance as he did to Prodigalis: nor do I believe that all are justified in such a manner. I believe myself to be justified by faith in the Saviour; but I was not tried like him, nor delivered with all that explicit form that you have described.

Cushi. But you were; and I will be bold to say, that if you were to go the weakest babe in faith, and ask him, If he was not awed by the fear of death before hope sprung up in his breast; he would tell you, Yes. Ask him, If evil thoughts were not suggested to his mind; and he would tell you, They were: here is Satan the accuser, and Death the executioner. Ask him, further, If the corruptions of his heart and his evil tempers were not discovered, and stirred up more than usual: here is the eye of God: Whatsoever maketh manifest is light, Eph. v. 13. Ask him, If the law of God, when he read it, and his own conscience when he examined it, did not accuse him: if so, there is the clerk of the peace, the clerk of the crown, and Moses the accuser. And I will be bold to affirm that he never got rid of one of those accusers nor accusations but by faith in the name of Jesus. These are the sensible effects of the trial, though they may not be able, for the want of light and judgment, to describe it.

Ahimaaz. Indeed, my friend, I can go step by step with your account of the sensations of Prodigalis; but to save my life I could not describe my arraignment nor justification in the manner that you have.

Cushi. I know that the poor sinner is taken to task for all his transgressions; they occur to his mind, one after another, as he is able to stand the indictments: nor are the thoughts of his heart neglected in the divine process; but when God "maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them, he forgetteth not the cry of the humble," Psalm ix. 12.

And if any thing be not brought forth at the first arraignment, the poor sinner, when he has transgressed, goes to the bar again and is rejudged, "and chastened of the Lord, that he may not be condemned with the world," 1 Cor. xi. 32. How often is a real believer cited to the bar, or obliged to cite himself, for an evil thought, or a hasty expression, because his quickened soul is susceptible of remorse; when the impenitent sinner shall hardly feel a check for all his abominable crimes, because he is dead: however, the former has an advocate, but the latter knows of none.

Ahimaaz. I find that I agree with you in the feeling sense of the power, though I have not light enough to see eye to eye; but the kingdom of God is not in word but in power. I am sorry that I so often break in upon your conversation, and especially in a contradictory way, but your candour will excuse my intrusion. I am obliged, when I have raised all my objection, to go with the force of your arguments; for when you back your assertions with the word of God, both my conscience and experience carries me into your channel. I would wish to hear how the poor soul found himself after his justification by faith, and reconciliation with God. I dare say he thought that heaven itself was come down into his heart.

Cushi. After he had received the sentence of justification, and the benediction of the Father and the Son (for they both blessed him), he was led into a lonely avenue, and had a true and humbling sight of the cross, that he might know how his justification was procured by his Surety; and likewise he was left to contemplate there which way it was that law and justice got satisfaction, that God might appear just (to his law) as well as the justifier of (Prodigalis) that believed in Jesus, Rom, iii. 26. The poor man never had so humbling a vision as this before; his soul was dissolved at the sight of the cross: the singular clemency of his Lord, exhibited in the mystery of his sufferings, overwhelmed him with humility; his eyes flowed with tears of love; his heart discharged every stream of gratitude; and his tongue encompassed his Lord with thousands of blessings and praises, till he might truly be said to inhabit the praises of (that Israelite), Psal. xxii. 3.

Ahimaaz. I bless God I know by happy experience what the feelings of poor Prodigalis were; I have had a sight of the cross myself; and have felt the immortal love of him that died the just for the unjust; and I hope that the blessed impression that it left on my soul will never be defaced by the love

of creatures. Surely the impression was divine; nature was passive under it, and happy in it; nor does the soul ever desire to lose the sense of it. But this is deemed mere folly and enthusiasm by the unenlightened part of mankind.

Cushi. It is such enthusiasm that every believer can give some reasonable account of, agreeably to divine revelation: whereas, on the other hand, if the greatest man of letters - one of the brightest parts and greatest ingenuity in a carnal state - were to attempt to mimic this power, an infant of days in grace would be able to detect the impostor. It is one of the secrets that is with the righteous; and all other secrets essential to salvation are included in it.

This I have often observed, that when a letter-learned atheist has taken pen in hand against a treatise of divinity, he has acted just as an ignorant bully would do with a reasonable man, discharged the vulgar spleen of his heart at the book, though never able to overthrow nor disprove one truth contained in it, with either sense or reason on his side: so that his bolt has only served to disclose the rebellion of his heart, and betray his ignorance of his Maker.

Ahimaaz. If God hides his mysteries from the wise and prudent, they can do but little with them. No man can counterfeit a thing that he has no idea of; nor can he disprove what he doth not understand. If the Messiah hide his mysteries from a man, he has no knowledge of them; therefore he can never counterfeit them, nor disprove them. Such a man may be counted wise while he keeps silence; "even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise; and he that shutteth his lip is esteemed a man of understanding," Prov. xvii. 28. Wisdom is too high for him, Prov. xxiv. 7; therefore if he meddle with it, he layeth open his folly, Prov. xiii. 16.

But do give me a further account of Prodigalis; for it is the power of religion that warms the heart, as speaketh the Psalmist, "They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; to make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom," Psalm cxlv. 11, 12.

Cushi. After Prodigalis had been indulged with a saving view of the cross, he lived some time in that open vision, until his soul was so meekened and humbled under that affecting scene of tragedy, that he died to all earthly comforts and earthly things. The charms of his wife, the pleasures that he had taken in his children, the pleasures of company, the blessings of health, the blessings of sleep, and the blessings of food, were all insipid and unsavoury to him. Infinite fullness had entertained him with such divine satisfaction, that there was no room for a second course; God was all in all. And though God has made every thing beautiful in its season, yet there was but one object beautiful and seasonable to him.

For many months he lived in this open vision, and spent his time in the pleasing element of silent solitude, until he pined after heaven, as the infant just weaned doth after its mother's breast. He was like the Psalmist; "As the hart panteth after the water brook, so panted his soul after God," Psalm xlii. 1.

Ahimaaz. This is the blessed state of a restored soul; and he can do no less than love God with all his heart, with all his soul, with all his mind, and with all his strength. The man sees his own salvation so precious, and himself such a debtor to grace, that the united efforts of every mental power are not sufficient to express the high obligation that such are under to God, nor the love and gratitude that is due to him.

Cushi. Why, you tally like a sound divine; that is a most gracious speech, and a very true one. Howbeit, after Prodigalis had been long indulged with this vision of the cross, it began in time to grow dim in its lustre, and to get more remote from view; and its appearing at a greater distance, caused the sensations thereof to abate in proportion; but the Saviour sent him another comforter, who gradually opened to his understanding the sacred and profound mysteries of the Holy Trinity; and led him up to the eternal council of Father, Son, and Spirit, in the economy of man's salvation. These things afforded him fresh entertainment and no wonder; for such astonishing and establishing views led the poor soul into joys unutterable: so that he rejoiced as much in the resurrection and glorification of the Son of God, as he had before mourned at the vision of his unparalleled sufferings and death. The blessed Spirit shined like the sun on his understanding - revived his drooping heart - influenced his mind with life and peace - set his affections in a flame for God - and informed his judgment respecting those things that are hid from the wise and prudent. In short, he had a glimpse of almost all the essential mysteries, Mark, iv. 11. This kindled a becoming zeal within him, and made his heart overflow with joy unspeakable and fall of glory. Thus he was "washed in the regeneration, and renewed by the Holy Ghost, which was shed upon him abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour," Tit. iii. 6. "He was a new creature indeed; old things were passed away, and all things became new," 2 Cor. v. 17; "his flesh seemed fresher than a child's, and he returned to the days of his youth," Job, xxxiii. 25. This made him desire no longer to appear as a candle under a bushel, or under a bed, but he wished to appear on a candlestick, that others might see the light, Matt. v. 15.

He began to speak cheerfully of divine things to his wife, family, and friends - the law of kindness was under his tongue; his conversation was savoury and powerful, and his zeal and knowledge was accompanied with a public spirit. He became a lively companion to those who had any reverence

of their Maker - a warm reprove of the wicked - an informer of the misled - a keen detector of errors - a sound scriptorian - a son of consolation to a wounded spirit, and a conspicuous prevailer with God in prayer. The order of his family visibly reflected the religion of his heart; he endeavoured to train his children up to useful learning; to make them dexterous at their pen - good accomptants - good grammarians - excellent readers - good geographers, &c. &c. and to inform their judgment in these things, as well as to load their minds with great swelling words of vanity. These things, when accompanied with a becoming prudence, and good sense, make persons shine like stars in their own native country.

Prodigalis never suffered his daughters to learn to dance, to swell their breasts, nor to stretch their necks with the cursed air of wantonness. He knew, by woeful experience, the craft of the devil, and that he would use every effort to get at their hearts and destroy their souls, without his giving him a clue. Nor did his wife gad about with a dress, upward man and downward woman, as if she were a kind of mermaid, with a man's hat and wig, and a woman's apron and petticoat, a dress becoming none but an hermaphrodite. How odious does it look to see men imitate women, with backs to their coats after the fashion of French stays, and bows of ribbon to their shoes, like misses in their teens while the women wear not only the beaver and the wig, but the coat and waistcoat also: "The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment; for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God," Deut. xxii. 5. God has excluded the cottish man from his kingdom; "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God, neither fornicators, nor idolaters nor adulterers, nor effeminate," 1 Cor. vi. 9.

I used to wonder what could be the reason of so many divorces and elopements among our married nobility; but it is not to be so much wondered at, when we see so many act like the king of Babylon - dress the wife up for a show, and call for others to admire her, until her heart is imprisoned to one of her admirers; then she quits her husband, and sets her favourite to law with the injured man for a separate maintenance; and if she carries the suit, which is often the case, then she keeps her humble servant at the expense of her injured husband. One would think these were all Nicolaitains, and that they were determined to have all things common. However, God will certainly visit for these things, and his soul will be avenged on such a nation as this, Jer. v. 9.

Prodigalis acted not so; he endeavoured to lead his family in that way where he was most likely to meet with the blessing of his God. He used the means appointed, did his duty in his station, and left the event to his God;

nor did his family like him the worse for it; for they saw the hand of God so visibly with him, that they feared him as his servant, and revered him as a tender and gracious father.

Ahimaaz. The man that puts his trust in God, will surely be defended and honoured by him; for he is a wall of fire round about them that fear him, and they will surely burn themselves that attempt to oppose him; and, as you justly observe, God will avenge the violation of his laws: matrimony is God's institution, himself is concerned in it, and he will punish the violators of it, as contemners of him. But do proceed with your account of Prodigalis: as for the base proceedings of the ungodly, they can afford us no entertainment, unless it be to set us to wondering at the discriminating grace of God, that has caused us to differ. I suppose that you look upon the glorious renewing of the poor prodigal to be his new birth, do you not?

Cushi. Certainly I do. After Prodigalis believed, he was sealed with that holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance, Eph. i. 13. And born of God he certainly was, for every faculty of his soul was renewed by the Holy Ghost, Tit. iii. 5; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, as that which is born of the flesh is flesh, John, iii. 6. He was enabled to believe in the Saviour to the salvation of his soul; and he is a child of God by his faith, Gal. iii. 26. His father received him graciously, and blessed him, which is a sufficient proof of his being predestinated to the adoption of sons, Eph. i. 5. Besides, God the Father called him his son when he said, "This my son was dead and is alive again, he was lost and is found; and, because he is a son, God has sent forth the spirit of his Son into his heart, crying, Abba, father; wherefore he is no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir; an heir of God through Christ," Gal. iv. 6, 7.

Ahimaaz. Pray, my brother, shew me some scriptural criterions of a child of God; and as you say a son is an heir of God, and a joint heir with Christ, do explain them to me, for I have had many doubts, fears, and temptations about my interest in these things; though I believe, by the access that I find to God in prayer, and by the familiarity that I am indulged with, that the whole of them are in my heart.

Cushi. If I can be of any use to establish and settle thy judgment, I shall be very willing to serve thee, according to my abilities; for I know that a gifted man is as much accountable to God for the husbandry of his gift, as the wealthy man is for the husbandry of his wealth; both are stewards, and both are accountable to them master; for God is the God of providence as well as of grace; and the father of creation, as well as of regeneration.

When God brings a poor penitent sinner into his family, he makes him sensibly feel a reconciliation take place between God and him. His

conscience, which before was the seat of strife, becomes the principality of divine peace. All the elect are pre-ordained to this peace and reconciliation, Isa. xxvi. 12; hence they are called sons of peace, even before peace be revealed to them. "Into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house; and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it; if not, it shall return to you again," Luke, x. 5, 6. Secondly, such are enabled to call God Father, with the testimony of the word, the Holy Ghost, and conscience on their side; "Thou shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me," Jer. iii. 19. This they are enabled to do by the Spirit, "because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, father; wherefore thou art no more a servant but a son." The poor prodigal claimed this privilege in the far country - I will rise and go to my father; and God owns him - this is my son. Thirdly, their sonship is often made plain, and cleared up to them, by sharp trials and conspicuous deliverances, by severe chastisements and strong consolations. "My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him; for whom the Lord loveth he rebukes and chastens, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth; if ye are without chastisements, of which all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?"

Fourthly, their sonship is made plain to them by the love of God that is shed abroad in their hearts; which encourages them to a holy freedom with God - finding at times their doubts and fears removed; insomuch that their faith seems settled. A sense of love casts out servile fear, and gives a man a holy boldness at a throne of grace; and faith works powerfully by love, for he that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God, 1 John, iv. 7. Thus he may prove his spiritual birth, and his saving knowledge of God, by the love that he feels to him; and though at times the young Christian may find the love of God greatly abate, according to his feelings, so that he cannot rejoice as usual, yet even then it may be perceived; because nothing in this world will repair the loss to him, nothing will fill the vacancy; his heart is still breathing after God; and truth hath said, that where his heart is there is his treasure, Matt. vi. 21.

Fifthly, he finds a real love to God's family more than to all earthly friends and relatives, however near by blood. A divine tie is by far stronger than all the ties of nature; and when this is the case with a poor soul, it is a plain proof that his carnal enmity is slain, and that reconciliation has taken place by the Spirit. John brings it in as a proof of divine life, "We know that we are passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren," 1 John, iii. 14.

Sixthly, his sonship appears by the reverence and respect that he has for

the word and worship of God. God's house is his Bethel; the promises are sweet to him; blessed entertainment and sweet satisfaction, he often finds in them; and as he finds life and comfort in the word, he may say, with the Psalmist, "This is my comfort in my affliction, for thy word hath quickened me," Psalm cxix. 50. It is common for a heir to love his inheritance; and so does the believer, who is a heir of promise, Heb. vi. 17.

Seventhly, if any part of God's word goes against the weak believer, so that it discovers his sins, and wounds him in the tenderest part, yet he will not flee from it; he comes to the glass that discovers his deformity, and seeks the very sword that wounds him; while the false heart shuns the rays of truth, and skulks into the gloomy shades of darkness, as best suiting his complexion; "they hate the light, nor will they come to it, lest their deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his deeds might be made manifest that they are wrought in God," John, iii. 21. This proves the believer to be a child of light, because he loves it, comes to it, and seeks direction from it. "While ye have the light believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light," John, xii. 36; and as they are children of light, so they are heirs; heirs of God (who is light), and joint heirs with Jesus Christ (the true light), Rom. viii. 17.

Ahimaaz. Blessed be God, I have felt more or less the operation of all your scriptural criterions; and I see my sonship as clear as the noon-day. But do give me a little account of the believer's inheritance; for I am determined to keep your heart springing, and your tongue going, if asking questions will do it. But, before you begin to describe the believer's inheritance, be so kind as to shew me whether a soul thus justified, and adopted into the family of God, be for ever delivered from condemnation. Have patience with me, my brother, for possibly I never may be favoured with such an opportunity again.

Cushi. As soon as Prodigalis was cleansed, enrobed, and crowned, you know that both law and justice were on his side. The holy law, and sin avenging justice, are those that the guilty sinner is afraid of. As for Moses, he was content as soon as the Saviour put the robe on him; and he must be so, or else contradict his own law: "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh living be justified in God's sight; for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all them that believe," Rom. iii. 20, 21, 22. Thus you see this righteousness is witnessed by the law itself, and from the mouth even of Moses; for Christ is the "end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth:" for Moses describeth the

righteousness which is of the law, that the man which doeth those things shall live by them. But the righteousness which is of faith (Moses) speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down from above; or, Who shall descend into the deep? that is, to bring Christ again from the dead. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is the word of faith which we preach; that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed," Rom. x. 4-11.

Thus Moses preached up an imputed righteousness; speaks of the faith of it, and of the confession of it, and bears witness to it; and if he disapproves of the righteousness of faith, he is against his own testimony, and he is no longer worthy the name of a faith-ful servant, because he finds fault of his Lord and Master's righteousness; but that be far from Moses, for is the law against the promise of God? God forbid, Gal. iii. 21.

Moses himself was not justified by works in the sight of God, no more than we are; hence he is enrolled among the believers. We all know that Moses killed the Egyptian, and that was enough to condemn him forever by his own law; he had no other shelter from the avenging sword of justice than the blood of Christ

"Through faith (Moses) kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them," Heb. xi. 28." By faith (Moses) refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season," Heb. xi. 24, 25; for he had respect unto the recompense of reward, ver. 26. What reward was that? why the reward promised to Abraham - it could be no other. And did Moses expect that reward by works? No; "for if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise," Gal. iii. 18. For the promise that Abraham should be "the heir of the world, was not to him or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect; because the law worketh wrath. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed," Rom. iv. 13-16.

Thus you see we have made shift to bring even Moses himself on our side of the question, and we have done right; for it was not the legal works of Moses that God commends, but his faith - Moses is faithful in my house. And it was to the comfort of Moses, as well as to us, that the Lord proclaimed

his name before him; "the Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin," Exod. xxxiv. 6, 7.

The way that Moses found access to God, was by faith in a Mediator; and to free grace revealed he found access; "And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name," Exod. xxxiii. 17. Moses is a sworn enemy to self righteousness, and preaches it down as much as Christ (his master) did in his days; and shews plainly that there is no entering into rest by that, nor for that: "Speak not thou in thine heart (here he condemns the thought of it) after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land," Deut. ix. 4. Again, "Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land," ver. 5. And again, "Understand, therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people," ver. 6. If the thought of meriting an earthly inheritance be condemned, what shall we say of them who not only think, but boast of meriting an eternal inheritance by their own righteousness?

Ahimaaz. God bless thee, my brother, thou hast cleared that point up to my satisfaction. I see clearly that the righteousness of Christ is that in which all the elect stand justified before God; it is witnessed both by the law and the prophets; and as for the gospel, that reveals no other: "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for herein is the righteousness of God revealed," Rom. i. 17. And finding Moses himself justified by the righteousness of faith, is a very comfortable thought to me. I see clearly that the law can never find fault with the Saviour's righteousness, which is upon every believer; nor can it demand a better, nor condemn nor curse the man that has laid hold of it; for, as the scriptures say, "he that believeth is justified freely from all things." O how safe is the poor sinner under this robe! Blessed is the man whose iniquity is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Yea the Saviour himself declares, "that he that believeth is passed from death unto life, and shall never come into condemnation;" and Paul speaks the same thing, "there is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus," Rom. viii. 1.

Thus I see that a soul stands just in the presence of God, and in the light of the law, by faith in an imputed righteousness; which Paul calls the obedience of the Saviour: "Even so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous," Rom. v. 19; yea, all the elect, "for in him shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory;" Isa. xlv. 25. And we are for ever justified in the eye of Justice by faith in the Redeemer's blood; and consequently Justice

can never demand of the believer the penal sum, which is eternal death. Surely God hath "commended his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him," Rom. v. 8, 9. Thus I see I stand just before the law, by faith in the Saviour's obedience; and just in the seven-fold eye of Justice, by faith in the Saviour's blood; and if so, "I am justified freely from all things, from which I could not be justified by the law of Moses," Acts, xiii. 39. But I have heard people, and even divines, say, that our sins will appear at the day of judgment, though we are pardoned; I wish you would rectify this matter. I am to you as the Queen of Sheba was to Solomon, "I come to prove your wisdom with hard questions," 1 Kings, x. 1.

Cushi. For my part, I hope ever to go by what God says in his word, not by what men say. God says of every believer, that he is complete in Christ the head, Col. ii. 10, and that he will not impute their trespasses unto them, 2 Cor: v. 19; that he will cast all their sins into the sea, Micah, vii. 19; that he will remember them no more, Jer. xxxi. 34; that he sees no sin in Jacob, nor perverseness in Israel, Numb. xxxiii. 21. And again, "In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found; for I will pardon them whom I reserve," Jer. 1. 20. If I were to owe a man fifty pounds, and a surety stepped forth and paid the sum, is not that debt cancelled? Is not the book discharged? And have I not got the bill and receipt in full of all demands in my pocket? And would it not be an unkind, and an unjust act in such a creditor, to be perpetually producing that old debt to my view, in the presence of all company? would it not be contemptuous? And what credit could such an one get by such an action? Would not the book itself, being discharged, condemn his folly? And who, but a novice, would charge the Judge of all the earth with this? God blesses every poor sinner that believes his dear Son. Justice says, "I am faithful and just to forgive you your sin, and to cleanse you from all unrighteousness." Moses is content. And Christ says, "thou art all fair, there is no spot in thee," Song iv.7.

Ahimaaz. But some say, it will be done to magnify the grace of God, and to shew how grace hath pardoned the greatest of sins.

Cushi. Justice does not demand this, nor require it in all the Bible. Besides, it would admit of that which God excludes; it would have the appearance of upbraiding, which the word of God admits not. God giveth liberally, and upbraideth not, James, i. 5.

As justice does not require it, and as upbraiding is excluded, it can only be done to gratify devils and sinners, which God will never do. I read, that the mystery of iniquity is to be revealed to the righteous; but I never read

that the mysteries of grace are to be revealed to the damned. "The manifold wisdom of God is to be made known by the church to principalities and powers in heavenly places," Eph. iii. 10, but to no other. A purged conscience, the law of God written in the heart, and the testimony of God's Spirit, is a receipt in full of all the above-mentioned demands. And the poor sinner, who has long laboured under a sight and sense of his sins, frequently finds, that after God has removed his transgressions from his sight, and purged his conscience, that himself even in a fit of unbelief, is not able so much as to bring his sins fresh to his remembrance again; they are blotted out as a cloud, they are buried, nor can the devil nor unbelief raise them up and bring them to life again. Not a single sin shall appear against the poor believer in the judgment day; he shall rise in his Saviour's image; he shall be like him, for he shall see him as he is, 1 John, iii. 2. He shall have boldness in the day of judgment, 1 John, iv. 17. He shall be presented holy and unblameable, and unreprouable, in God's sight, Col. i. 22. He shall rise first, and appear in the Saviour's likeness, before the wicked be raised at all, 1 Thess. iv. 16.

Ahimaaz. I am coming again with another knot; for I am determined to bring every puzzling experience, and every puzzling providence forth; not a perplexing scripture, nor an entanglement in my judgment, will I leave unriddled, if God will unable me to bring them forth, and you to explain them. But I dare say I shall think of twenty things after you are gone, that I now forget. But to the matter in hand. You know that Paul says we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; "For we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God," Rom. xiv. 10, 11, 12. And again, "For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad," 2 Cor. v. 10. Here, first, Paul declares that we must all appear before the judgment-seat; secondly, every knee must bow, and every tongue confess to God; thirdly, every one must give an account of himself to God; and lastly, that every one may receive the things done in his body, whether good or bad. Be as plain as possible or the subject; for if you leave but a vacancy as big as a button hole, Unbelief will creep in, and drag a thousand doubts at her heels.

Cushi. Observe, first, the direction given by the law-giver to the judge. "If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked," Deut. xxv. 1. And again, "If a man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and

the oath come before thine altar in this house; then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness," 1 Kings, viii. 31, 32. Here you have the unalterable and eternal rule of judgment. In this rule you find two sentences, and no more justification and condemnation; thou shalt condemn the wicked - thou shalt justify the righteous. Now the effects or consequences of these two sentences are two also - a blessing and a curse; the law reveals no more, Deut. xxviii.; read the whole chapter. The blessings are to those that hearken to the voice of the Lord in the gospel, and the curses are to the legal self righteous tribe, that trust in their obedience to the law, to which they adhere for life, because they cannot fulfil the whole of it. As many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse, Gal. iii. 10; and, on the other hand, I have proved the believer to be under the blessing; so then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham, Gal. iii. 9.

I have already shewn that the believer is justified, consequently under the sentence of justification; and the glorious effect of this is, that he is blessed; yea, he is blessed both by the law and the gospel; God the Father blesses him; "Kiss the Son lest he be angry; blessed are all they that put their trust in him," Psalm ii. 12. He is blessed also of God the Saviour: "Because thou hast seen me, Thomas, thou hast believed; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed," John, xx. 29. This blessing is likewise pronounced by the Holy Ghost; "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord; yea, saith the Spirit, for they rest from their labours, and their works do follow them," Rev. xiv. 13. This being the real case, the sentence of justification. and the blessing annexed to it, follows the believer go where he wit..

Having shewed you the rule of judgment, the sentence, and the blessing, I come now to speak of the judgment-seat. I have already proved, by the trial of Prodigalis, that the elect are arraigned and tried before the judgment-seat in this world; that the light of God shines upon them; that the commandment comes with power; that sin revives, and the sinner, feeling the sentence thereof, dies; that law, conscience, and Satan accuse him; and that by faith he is justified, and passes from the sentence of death to spiritual life, by faith in the Son of God: as it is written, "I am the resurrection and the life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and he that liveth and believeth shall never die," John, xi. 25, 26. Thus you see the elect soul is arraigned and acquitted in this world by an act of grace.

Secondly, Every time he sins against his Father and Redeemer, having the law of God and the rule of judgment written on his heart, he arraigns himself; this is his privilege, which, if he neglects, God does it: "If we would

judge ourselves we should not be judged; but when we are chastened, we are judged of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world," 1 Cor. xi. 31, 32.

Thirdly, The believing soul may appear before the judgment-seat of Christ as soon as it is severed from the body; for the spirit returns to God that gave it, Eccl. xii. 7. But supposing this be the case, the believing soul can receive nothing but the sentence of justification, and the blessing annexed to it; Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord: but this is all supposition; for the Bible is silent about it, to the best of my remembrance. It is said of Lazarus, that he was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom, Luke, xvi. 22; and of the thief, that he should be that day with the Lord in Paradise, Luke, xxiii. 93. But there is nothing said of a trial between death and eternal glory. Yet doubtless the Saviour will present every believing soul before his Father at their arrival in heaven; but if he does, it will be without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; and if so, it can be only to receive the Father's blessing; which will be no worse than that which the poor soul met with on his repentance; namely, the Father fell on his neck and kissed him, and rejoiced over him with singing.

Fourthly, If we are all to appear before the judgment-seat of Christ in the great day, as the apostle intimates, it will be only to be exalted to the right hand of the Lord: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on the left, Matt, xx. 23.

And whatever account a believer is to give of himself to God, I believe the Saviour, as his only Advocate, will instruct him in it: the meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way, Psalm xxv. 9. And the chief account that he will have to give at that day, will be an account of his unworthiness, and to wonder at the grace of his incomparable Lord: "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father (mark the blessing here), inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world," Matt. xxv. 34. Now mind the Saviour's process, "For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat; thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me, Matt. xxv 35, 36. Now comes the account that the saints give of themselves to God, which consists of a public renunciation of all usefulness to God, and of all dependence on merit: "Then shall the righteous (mind the appellation) answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?" Matt, xxv. 37, 38, 39. Thus the Lord justifies the righteous. Mind,

he calls them righteous, which they could never be but by faith; for he that believes not is condemned already. Nor need we wonder at the Lord's putting encomiums on their works, for it was himself that worked in them both to will and to do of his own good pleasure, Phil ii. 13. The Lord had wrought all their works in them, Isa. xxvi. 12; and he takes special notice of, and puts great encomiums upon them. But the righteous place no confidence in them, but renounce them, with a humble confession of their unworthiness. And they were justified when they spoke, and cleared when they thus judged (of themselves), Psalm v. 4. Thus you see, instead of the sins of the just being exposed, he brings forth every work of righteousness; every fruit of faith and labour of love.

Thus I have answered three things in your question. And I suppose Satan has been tempting thee to think that thou shalt be covered with shame and confusion, either at death, or at thy entrance into heaven, or at the great and terrible day; and his temptations have driven thee to make this earnest inquiry; which is easily answered: for if there be in the word of God any thing relating to your inquiry which I have not brought forth, this text is sufficient to answer it, either at the hour of death or at the day of judgment: "But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end," Isa. xlv. 17.

The last part of your question is, What is meant by every man receiving according to the works done in the body, whether good or bad? Here are two sorts of works, good and bad; which Paul calls the fruits of the Spirit, and the works of the flesh. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law, Gal. v. 22, 23." Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditious, heresies, &c. &c. they that do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God," Gal. v. 19, 20, 21.

Thus you see the world is divided into two classes - sheep and goats; and there are two sorts of fruits - those of the flesh and those of the Spirit: so likewise there are two covenants - one of grace, and the other of works; so also there are two sentences - that of justification, and that of condemnation. The effect of justification is the blessing of God; and the effect of condemnation is the eternal curse of God. A blessing and a curse will close the scene in the great day, and finally conclude the mystery of God, Rev. x. 7.

As a just God and a Saviour the Judge will appear, and both classes will be "judged according to their works; those that sow to the flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; and they that sow to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting," Gal. vi. 8. Thus every man shall receive according to the

things done in the body; according to that he hath done, whether good or bad, 2 Cor. v. 10. If he be a believer, he is blessed with faithful Abraham; if he be a hoping soul, he shall not be ashamed of his hope, but shall enjoy his expected inheritance, after his patience is tried in "looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ," Titus, ii. 13.

O how thankful ought a soul to be at the thought of the blessed Lord's appearing to "give a reward to his servants the prophets, and to all that fear his name, small and great," Rev, xi. 18. While, on the other hand, he that dies in the flesh is not one of the children of God; for he dies in his sin, not in the Saviour, and dying in unbelief, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. For my part, I know of no other sorts of fruits or works but these two; and all the human race are bringing forth one or the other, according to the state they are in, and the covenant they are under; nor is there any middle state between them.

Ahimaaz. For my part I am satisfied. "Bless the Lord, O my soul! and all that is within me bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul! and forget not all his benefits: who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies," Psal. ciii. 1, 2, 3, 4. Pray now go on with the description of the blessed inheritance.

Cushi. That is more than man or angel can do: but the book of God mentions it: God the Father hath promised to be our God: "At that time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people," Jer. xxxi. 1. This implies that God will be the portion of his people. "Fear not, Abraham, I am thy shield and thy exceeding great reward," Gen. xv. 1. Thus the "Lord is the portion of his people, and Jacob is the lot of his inheritance," Deut. xxxii. 9. This glorious portion is to be known, and to be enjoyed by every believer at last. For he is, as the scriptures witness, "an heir of God, and a joint heir with Christ," Rom. viii. 17.

The blessed Saviour is the believer's portion also: "God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him might not perish, but have everlasting life." And again, I will keep him, and "give him for a covenant of the people," Isa. xlii. 6. The sight of this made Paul count all things but dung that he might win Christ, Phil. iii. 8; whom he styles our life, Col. ii. 4.

The Holy Ghost is also the portion of a believer, and an earnest in his heart of all that he has in hope: I will send you the promise of the Father. And again: "I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever," John xiv. 16.

Thus God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, are the believer's everlasting portion; and so he will find it in the end, when he comes to be filled with all the fullness of God; the whole of which is couched in these words: That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them, that they may be one even as we are one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one," John xvii. 21, 22,23. Thus much for the portion.

But a dwelling-place is likewise included in scripture, as well as the enjoyment of God; for the inheritance of the saints consists of a place as well as a glorious state: "I go to prepare a place for you; and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, that where I am there ye may be also," John, xiv. 2, 3."We, according. to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness," 2 Peter, iii. 13.

Ahimaaz. This is an inheritance indeed! and blessed be God, it is in a measure enjoyed in this life; for when God sheds abroad his love in our heart, upon our receiving the atonement, the Holy Ghost fills us with joy and peace in believing; and we feel union and fellowship with the Father and the Son, 1 John, i. 3, and enjoy the communications of the Holy Ghost. And I believe this is what Paul means when he says, "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen." 2 Cor. xiii. 14.

Cushi. It is Paul's meaning: and thus the blessed Trinity is experimentally and savingly known by every real believer in this world. The above inheritance is the inheritance promised to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: - I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. And it is said that they sought a country better than that which they left, namely, an heavenly one, Heb. xi. 16.

Ahimaaz. But pray, how is this inheritance secured to the heirs thereof? because some people say that an heir of it may fall from grace - be disinherited - and have his portion in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; and if so, it had been better for them that they had never been made heirs.

Cushi. Men who talk at that rate do not trust in the grace of God; if you read their writings, you will find that all their contention is for fleshly works, and in works they trust. And though the word grace be often brought in, yet it is only done as a deception to entangle others; hence such are said in scripture to weave the spider's web; that is, as the spider catcheth her prey in her web, so these interweave the word grace to catch souls for Satan in the net of works. And as many a fly settles on the web to rest till it be devoured, so many souls settle on the Arminian web of grace and works, till they are entangled in the curse of God and jaws of the devil. Such trust in themselves,

not in God; and in their own dead works they place their hopes, instead of grace. But the inheritance is not promised to our works, nor secured by them: "For if the inheritance be of the law it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise," Gal. iii. 18. If it were to be obtained by the works of the law, it would be very uncertain: man might perform his part, and he might not: and if he did not perform the conditions whatever such conditions might be, then Infinite Wisdom might be frustrated in his grand designs: therefore God has secured it in a way that the end is sure to be accomplished: which will plainly appear, if you consider the following negative and positive: "For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect; because the law worketh wrath; for where no law is there is no transgression," Rom. iv. 15.

If the law worketh wrath, as it certainly does, because it reveals God's wrath against sin, and stirs up sin against God, therefore the everlasting inheritance cannot be obtained by works, nor can it be secured by the revelation of wrath: so far from it, that the stiffest legalist is the greatest enemy to God, and the farthest from the kingdom of God. "The inheritance thereof is of faith (which is God's gift, that it might be (bestowed) by grace (not earned by works), to the end the promise might (not miscarry, but) be sure to all the seed," Rom. iv. 16.

Thus you see it is a blessing given us in Christ - promised to faith - secured by grace - and insured to all the chosen seed. Those persons that you speak of, trust altogether in their own works, and bring in the word grace as a trap to entangle others in the works of the law: and when their fleshly works deceive and throw them down, as they did Peter, then they cry out, such an one is fallen from grace: whereas such always fight against grace. Thus the painted sepulchre wears the garland - while he is permitted to deceive, and grace bears the scandal; when God fulfils his promise, the prating fool shall fall, Prov. 8.

Ahimaaz. But there are many of these people who talk much of legal convictions and law terrors; and you know that Paul says, it is experience that worketh hope.

Cushi. The experience of pardon, peace, and reconciliation through Christ, and of regeneration by the Holy Ghost, worketh hope, but no other: the devils have experienced as many legal law terrors, motions of pride, workings of error, and convictions as much desperate rebellion, as all the human race together, and yet are as far from hope as enmity and eternity can set them. But the elect are predestinated. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, Eph. i. 11. Hence they are

said to have their names enrolled in the book of Life; and the book is signed by three immutable witnesses, and each witness has his name recorded in it, as appears by the Bible; and the Bible is a copy of the eternal council. "There are but three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one," 1 John, v.7. This book is sealed with seven seals, Rev. v. 1, and delivered to the dear Redeemer, as God the Father's will; which will was to be obeyed by the Saviour, and made known to the chosen heirs. The conditions of it, such as, magnifying the law, and satisfying divine justice, were to be punctually performed, and the Father's plan fully executed by the Lord Christ; and so the inheritance was to be handed down to us by the Father's will, and the Son's testament; of which will Christ is the testator, the executor, and the mediator. "And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of (his) death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were (committed) under the first testament (or law, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance; for where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator," Heb. ix. 15, 16. Our blessed Lord shewed this when he instituted the Lord's supper: which prefigured the death of himself as the Testator, and the benefits of the testament flowing to the innumerable multitude of chosen heirs. "For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins," Matt. xxvi. 28.

Ahimaaz. If this be the case, pray what became of the elect that went out of the world before the death of Christ? How could the eternal inheritance be conveyed to them? For the apostle says, "that a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth," Heb. ix. 17.

Cushi. When the Saviour revealed the Father's will and his own testament to Adam, saying, The seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head, and the serpent shall bruise the Saviour's heel, his death was implied in the promise and clearly shewn by the sacrifice; and when Abel embraced the same promise by faith, his lamb prefigured the Lord's death: hence Christ is said to die in the type; and is therefore called the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, Rev. xiii. 8. So that the testament was of strength as soon as the first promise was confirmed by a sacrifice: And by those legal sacrifices was the gospel preached to the children of Israel, Heb. iv. 1, 2, 3; and those that rejected it, and trusted in the moral law, died in unbelief; and came short of the inheritance; but those who mixed faith with the word, received the benefits of the testament; "they eat the spiritual meat, and drank the spiritual drink; they drank of the rock that followed them, and that rock was Christ," 1 Cor. x. 4

Moses was very particular in pointing the Israelites to this blessed Testator and testament; for the tabernacle, which pre-figured the church, the books likewise, and the people, were all sprinkled, to shew that the church must be washed in the blood of the antitype; and that the testament must be confirmed by the blood of Christ, was shewn by sprinkling the books; and that sinners' hearts must be sprinkled from an evil conscience, was shewn by sprinkling the people. For when Moses had spoken every precept to the people, according to the law (he then pointed them to the blood of Christ), he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the books and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and all this to let the sinner know, that without shedding of blood there is no remission. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these; (and what sacrifices could they be but the body, blood, and soul of the Son of God?) Heb. ix. 19-23.

Ahimaaz. I am fully satisfied with the account, and have a most comfortable view of the eternal inheritance; and, blessed be God. I have had many sweet foretastes of it: but Satan and my own unbelieving heart have often robbed me of my peace and comfort; and, indeed, at times I have been sorely tempted to believe that I had neither part nor lot in the matter. I see the testament is well confirmed, and the inheritance richly secured, being witnessed by the eternal Three - ratified by the seven-fold seal of heaven - and enjoined to us, with all its saving benefit, by the blood of the Son of God. And I am fully persuaded, that, as the covenant is confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto, Gal. iii. 15. But I have often doubted of my right and title, and whether my evidences are real or not.

Cushi. The eternal inheritance is handed down to us in an unconditional promise; and as God is called a believer's portion, so a believer is called an heir of God; and as the portion is held forth to us in a promise, so a believer is called an heir of promise, to whom the inheritance is confirmed by oath, Heb. vi. 17. And the testament also is called the covenant of promise, Eph. ii. 12.

That which gives a man a right and title to it, in the first place, is the free invitation and promise of God: "Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely," Rev. xxii. 17; there is the invitation: and he that cometh to me, I will in nowise cast out, John, vi. 37; there is the promise to the coming heir.

Secondly, that which makes manifest our sonship and heirship, is the

grace of faith: for ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus, Gal. iii. 26. The appropriating act of faith is called a receiving the promises - and a receiving Christ Jesus the Lord, Col. ii. 6; both are the same: for if we receive the promises, the Lord is our portion, held forth in the promise; and when it is called a receiving the Lord, it is the same; for all the promises are in him yea and amen.

Believing on the name of Christ for life and salvation is called a receiving of him: "He came to his own, but his own received him not; but to as many as did receive him, to them gave he power (or privilege) to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name," John, i. 12. Thus you see, that the privilege of sonship and heirship is made manifest to us by faith: and Faith ventures upon a divine grant.

Faith is likewise called a substance and an evidence: "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen," Heb. xi. 1. The things which a believer hopes for, is the everlasting enjoyment of his God in heaven; and as faith leads the mind to Christ, discovers Christ, lays hold of Christ, applies Christ, and gives Christ a dwelling in the heart by faith, Eph. iii. 17; it is called the substance of things hoped for; and as the witness of God's Spirit always attends it, and as it impresses the mind with the strongest persuasion, and confirms and ratifies the truth of God to the believing soul, it is called - the evidence of things not seen.

To be short; faith is a divine persuasion, a humble confidence, a living fruit, an active grace, a discerning eye, an appropriating hand, and a moving foot. It is born of God; it is a divine substance, not a shadow; a living fruit of the Holy Ghost, not a barren assent; a comfortable assurance of all promised good, and not a deceiving fancy: - The just live by it; they overcome the world by it; the saints' conflicts are called faith's fight, and their conquests are called faith's victory.

Faith is such a powerful demonstration to the believer's conscience, that if he were under a strong temptation, and violently beset with unbelief, he dare not deliberately lay his hand on his heart, look his Maker in the face, and say he has neither part nor lot in his great salvation. Faith, as an evidence of things not seen, would gainsay every word of such a rash declaration, bring him in culpable of falsehood, and make him retract every word even in the court of conscience; and "who against faith and conscience can be heard infallible (says Milton); yet many will presume." The Psalmist said in his heart, All men are liars; but he that believes is not to make haste, nor such hasty conclusions, Isa, xxviii. 16; for faith comes in as a deliberate evidence of the truth, and gainsays the whole of it, as may be seen in the Psalmist, This is my infirmity.

Ahimaaz. But if God's grant give me a right, and if faith secures the inheritance to me, as the scriptures that you have quoted plainly prove, for they say, "that God gave it to Abraham by promise; and if they that are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise of none effect; and again, for as many as are of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham," this is plainly proved. But then, why is a man said to obtain a right by doing? "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city," Rev. xxii. 14.

Cushi. Take heed that you never expound one scripture to contradict another; if you do, you will make a jargon of the sweetest harmony, charge divine rectitude with inconsistency, and the God of order with confusion. "Wisdom says, My mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness is an abomination to my lips. All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward nor perverse in them. They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge," Prov. viii. 7, 3, 9. Now, to shew you the meaning of the above text, first I will grant it to you in your own sense, and see how the current of scripture will harmonize with your opinion. We will suppose that a man, in a state of nature, never had committed an actual transgression; though God declares that all have sinned; yet, for argument's sake, we will add to that man abstinence from sin - that he has observed every precept of the law externally, and lived exactly to that rule; yet God has concluded all men in unbelief, Rom. xi. 32. And what says God of his works - whatsoever is not of faith is sin, Rom. xiv. 23; and again, without faith it is impossible to please God, Heb, xi. 6. And what says the Judge himself of such a man - he that believeth not shall be damned, Mark, xvi. 16. What says God of his human righteousness "woe to them that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin," Isa. xxx. 1.

The grand points of the law are two, that a man love God with all his heart, and his neighbour as himself; on these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. Thus you see all the law hangs on the hinge of love; but what says God of the natural man? why, that the carnal mind is enmity against God; that it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. Therefore the Holy Ghost concludes, "that if a man have all knowledge, and understand all mysteries, and speak with the tongue of men and angels; and if he give all his goods to feed the poor, and his body to be burned, and hath not charity, or love, it profiteth nothing," 1 Cor. chap. xiii. He is still of the works of the law, and as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for by the deeds of the law shall no flesh living be justified. Thus you see that your legal construction upon the text, runs foul of half the word of God. Is not this darkening counsel by words without knowledge? Job,

xxxviii. 2. Will not God say of you, that ye have not spoken the thing that is right of me? Job, xlii. 8.

Now let me shew you my opinion of that text. What is God's command concerning Christ and his gospel? The text, you know, mentions doing his commandments. Why he says, "I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren; like unto thee (Moses), and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will requite it of him, Deut. xviii. 18, 19. John bring this in, "And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment," 1 John, iii. 23. Now, suppose God should open the door of faith to a man, Acts, xiv. 27; and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness in him, and the work of faith with power, 2 Thess. i. 11; insomuch that God should purify his heart by faith, Acts. xv. 9; would not the above commands be obeyed by such a man? he hath received grace (by Christ) for obedience to the faith, Rom, i. 5; or, in other words, he hath been enabled to believe through grace; or by God's gracious gift of faith, he is enabled to believe and obey the gospel.

Ahimaaz. Certainly the above commands are done, or obeyed, by such a man; because, as you say, he has received grace for obedience to the faith; and if the grace of God doth not produce obedience to the doctrines of faith, what does? John says, This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith; but the world always overcomes an unbeliever, and ever will. It is faith that purifies the heart; and he that is destitute of this grace is filled with guilt, enmity, and errors, and therefore as far from doing the commandments as Satan himself.

Cushi. Very true. Well, you find that all the law and the prophets hang on the hinge of love; but no man by his natural power can reach this hinge, because the carnal mind is enmity. Now, suppose God should fulfil this promise to a man, namely, "circumcise his Heart to love the Lord God with all his heart, and with all his soul, that he alight live," Deut. xxx. 6, and enable a man to say, as John did, we love him because he first loved us, and such a man doth in his heart love both God and his neighbour, would not such an one do the commandments, seeing the scriptures declare, that love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law? And what says God of the faith of that man why, he that believes shall be saved. And what says the Holy Ghost of the love of him? why he says, he that loveth dwelleth in God, and God dwelleth in him.

If this be the truth of the matter, does not such a man do the commandments? when God himself works in him both inclination and

motion; or to speak in the dialect of scripture, it is God that works in him both to will and to do of his good pleasure, Phil. ii. 13. And if it be God's work in him, what has such a man to Glory in but the grace of God? Faith is the Gift of God, and the work of God; this is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent, John, vi. 29. It is real faith in Jesus Christ, and pure love to God, that produces evangelical obedience: as it is written, the grace of God "teacheth men to deny ungodliness and worldly lust, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly, in the world," Tit. ii. 12. Therefore we may conclude, that whosoever does not attribute his obedience to the grace of God, robs God of the glory of his own work; and he that ascribes it to free-will and human power, deifies himself.

Ahimaaz. I am sweetly instructed, and abundantly satisfied, with your opinion of the text, it tallies so exactly with my own experience; nor do I believe that all the advocates for free-will and self-righteousness upon earth could erase your evangelical sentiments from my judgment. I evidently see that it is the faithful man to whom the great reward is promised; and it is audacious pride in men to attribute that glory to fleshly works which is due only to the God of grace: the humble believer is preserved, while the lofty work-monger meets with his just deserts. Well might the Psalmist say, "O love the Lord all ye his saints; for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer;" Psalm xxxi. 23. It is clear to me that your doctrine wisely secures the glory of our salvation to God, and affords comfort and establishment to his adopted children; and, if I am not much mistaken, the glory of God, and the salvation of his elect by Jesus Christ, was the ultimate end that God had in view when he created the world; and that end he still aims at in his redeeming and reconciling sinners to himself; yea, his government of the world, as well as his works of creation and redemption, of providence and grace; was from the first the great and grand design of the Almighty; which will be accomplished when God displays the riches of his grace in glory by Jesus Christ. Then shall be known by the church, to the principalities and powers, in heavenly places, the manifold wisdom of God, Eph, iii. 30.

Cushi. Now you speak like one of the true circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and place no confidence in the flesh. But in some things I think you savour so much of the old cask, that you are, like Moab, settled on your lees, Jer. xlvi. 11.

Ahimaaz. Though you are not a professor of Greek or Hebrew, yet I find you are a very nice critic in the language of Canaan, Isa. xix. 18.

Cushi. I have often heard of gentlemen who have endeavoured to tear me to pieces for a breach of grammar, which is but a breach of sense and

sounds at most, and can only communicate a jargon to the ear; while such have made fifty breaches in divinity in one discourse, which ministers destruction to the soul. Therefore an ungrammatical divine is ten thousand times better than a learned and eloquent deist, though he be dignified with the title of learned. The blessed Saviour never made one breach in divinity, though, according to our rules; he made one in grammar, when he said; Before Abraham was I am.

But to return to our subject: the glory of all good works wrought in men ought to be attributed to God, from whom every good and every perfect gift cometh. Hence the real church of God owns, to the honour of her head, that the Lord had wrought all her works in her, Isa. xxvi. 12. For my part I have narrowly observed the lives of God's elect who appear to be sound in the truth, and called by grace; and by what I can gather, they are the only workers unto the kingdom of God. I generally find them employed like their blessed Lord; sometimes weeping and carrying the cross; and at other times employed in acts of charity to the utmost of their ability; at other times at war with some sore temptation, besetting sin, or spreading error; at other times opposing the wise disputers of this world, who oppose the sovereignty of their Maker, and justify themselves; sometimes I find them at the work of self examination; at other times citing themselves before the tribunal of God for some misdemeanour, fighting against the flesh, confessing their faults, justifying their God, imploring forgiveness, and seeking reconciliation with him, as the summit of all their happiness; sometimes I find them bemoaning the loss of their Lord, and earnestly seeking his face; at other times, with the state of some poor sinner on their minds, travailing in birth till Christ be formed in him; at other times with the high praises of God in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand, Psalm cxlix. 6; at other times I find them condoling the miserable, or weeping with them that weep; and sometimes holding forth the word of life, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God, 1 Pet. iv. 10. In short, I never could apply the Lord's divine salutation of All hail, Matt. xxviii. 9, to any but to these; for these, in the strictest sense of the word, may be called holy workfolks.

I have narrowly watched the various tribes of legal workers, and indeed they sometimes seem to out run the real saint in outward appearance; but, as the Lord says, there are last that shall be first, and first last; for many are called, but few chosen. While the self righteous remain destitute of grace, whatever outward shew they may make, God is not glorified in them; their principles are corrupt, their judgments filled with confusion; their motives are base (while destitute of the faith of God's elect), and self is the end aimed at in all their shew of devotion; they expect to bring in God a debtor to them,

while, as the Lord says, all their works are to be seen of men. I have often heard them abuse the sovereignty of God, and attribute tyranny to their Maker, whose judgment must be according to truth; at other times calling his decrees blasphemous, though they bring forth a saving knowledge of God's mind and will, and make the barren heart of a sinner like a fruitful field; at other times, I find them abusing the testimony of God's servants, construing their words to a sense they never intended, and drawing conclusions that never entered their thought, in order to bring the trace of God into contempt; at other times, I find them so profuse with the mercy of God, as to entail it on all the human race: and at other times so sparing, as to declare that some of the Lord's redeemed are in hell. In short, pride, arrogance, self seeking, and self deifying, is all that ever I could see in the self righteous free-willer; confounding the sense of God's word, and rebellion against his sovereign will, has ever discovered itself in all that I have had a knowledge of: and such proceedings appear to me to be no better than an introduction to the performances exhibited in hell.

O sinner, lay by pleading thy own merit, for God will surely reject thy confidences to the end of the chapter: "Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity," Matt. vii. 22, 23. Thus you see that hell itself will not cure the Legalist of boasting; nor will the encomiums of the Judge himself ever set the elect at it; they will stick to their being unprofitable servants to the last, as has been already observed; and it must be so, for the Lord declares that "he that humbleth himself shall be exalted, and he that exalteth himself shall be abased."

Ahimaaz. I see clearly that faith is a soul-humbling, self-emptying, and self-abasing grace, as well as an evidence of things not seen; but I am at times led to doubt whether or not I have any faith at all.

Cushi. Didst thou never discover in the word of God, as well as in the first open vision that thou hadst, an amiableness and a suitableness in the Saviour, as he is set forth in the word, insomuch that thy very soul went after him? - that was Faith's eye that discovered the object of life. "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but he shall have the light of life," John, viii. 12. And hast thou not found thy heart so bent for a part or lot in him, that all the world hath appeared as nothing when compared to him? - that is Faith's power, inclining the will to choose and embrace him above all other objects. He that comes to God must believe that he is a rewarder; and again, Faith lays hold on eternal life. Thus Faith shines on the understanding, and discovers

the Saviour as the object most desirable, and then inclines the will to choose him; and then, lastly, she calls in love to admire her choice; this is the grace that availeth - neither circumcision availeth any thing nor uncircumcision, but faith that worketh by love, Gal. v. 6. And as soon as Love comes into the soul, she casts out slavish fear, and brings in her own attendants which are Joy and Peace - God fill you with joy and peace in believing, Rom. xv. 13. The believer now cannot express his sensations, whom having not seen he loves and though now he sees him not, yet, believing, he rejoices with joy unspeakable and full of glory, 1 Pet. i. 8.

Ahimaaz. What you have said of faith my soul has often experienced and sweetly enjoyed; therefore I hope I am really blessed with that spiritual grace; and I do find that it purifies my heart; for answers of pardon and peace are often brought to me from the Saviour by faith's prayer.

Cushi. Then thou art upon the foundation, and mayest say with the apostle, "this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask he heareth us, and we have the thing desired," 1 John, v. 14. Thy faith is genuine; a real evidence of things not seen. Poverty of spirit is a sure mark of those that shall obtain the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, Phil. iii. 14: When a man sees the insufficiency of his own righteousness, he accepts an imputed one; when he feels his lost estate, he is thankful for a Saviour; when he is conscious of the infinite debt that he has contracted, he flees to the surety; and when sensible of the deceitfulness of his own heart, that he dares place no confidence in the flesh, he embraces the rock for want of a shelter; and when his refuges of lies are all swept away, and his false hopes rooted up, then he digs deep, and founds all on the Rock of Ages. This is the man that is poor in spirit: - Stripped of pride, and humble in heart, like the poor prodigal, he comes to God, with humble confession, knocks at mercy's door, and begs the bread of heaven; such a one is sure of the prize - "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven, Matt. v. 3.

Thirdly, the Holy Ghost is sent into the believer's heart, to influence, enlighten, and instruct his understanding and conscience, and to bear a joint witness with conscience that the reliever is justified by his faith; - where there used to be nothing but the sentence of self condemnation, and the tormenting accusation of an evil conscience. Things are so changed, that the believer finds the accusation is silenced, and a joint testimony for God is evidently felt and enjoyed; - "he that believeth hath the witness in himself, for the Spirit beareth witness," 1 John, v. 6. 10. These things enable souls to say, Our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience; as I said before, the believer hath a joint witness: "for the Spirit beareth witness with our spirits that we are the children of God," Rom. viii. 16. Thus you see that love, joy,

peace, and faith, are the first-fruits of the Spirit, Rom. viii. 23; and the spirit of these fruits is the foretaste and the "earnest of our (future) inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory," Eph. i. 14.

Ahimaaz. I see clearly that my soul is interested in the covenant of grace; nor am I without the evidence, the first-fruits, and the earnest that you have mentioned; and I believe, according to my present frame and views, that I shall never doubt again; thou, Lord, of thy goodness, hast made my hill so strong. I suppose that Prodigalis enjoyed these heavenly blessings in Christ Jesus, these sweet foretastes of heaven, in a wonderful degree; for it is often seen, that a miserable prodigal meets with a conspicuous deliverance, and a soul-humblng reception, when God gives him repentance unto life. And indeed, if such poor souls had not, it would be impossible for them to believe to their eternal salvation; they having such a dreadful sight of an angry God, and their sinful selves, it requires a work of faith with power, to put their unbelief to the blush, and the devil and conscience to silence; nothing wilt confound these but a wonderful ray, an almighty deliverance, and a divine and all - prevailing evidence.

Cushi. That is another excellent speech; you begin to mend upon it, I think. But to your inquiry. Prodigalis did; I believe, enjoy as much of the foretastes of heaven as most do, until the Spirit of grace had armed him with the whole armour of God, and then he led him forth as an armed soldier of Jesus Christ, to be tempted of the devil.

Ahimaaz. It is amazing to me that the devil should be so unwearied in tempting the children of God, seeing he has met with nothing but repeated disappointments; besides, the Saviour has promised power to his children, sufficient to vanquish all the power of the devil; insomuch that nothing shall by any means hurt them, Luke, x. 19. The devil must know this, because he never could destroy one of God's elect; and, as the gates of hell shall not prevail, Matt. xvi. 18, I am surprised that Satan does not raise the siege as an assailant, and get weary of the suit as a plaintiff.

Cushi. There is no likelihood of that; Satan still ploughs in hope; and though he cannot destroy the elect, yet, if he can destroy their peace, or get them to rebel against God, it is pleasing to him; the devil has a feast when we have a fast. And, on the other hand, when we are on the mount the devil has a double hell; besides, his enmity against Christ and his elect is so deeply rooted, that he cannot endure the sovereignty of the Saviour, nor the objects of his choice.

Ahimaaz. But why is the devil so incensed against the Saviour, any more than against God the Father?

Cushi. Several reasons may be assigned for it; First, The Lord Christ left the rebel-angels in their rebellion, when he charged them with folly, Job, iv. 18. Secondly, He cursed and condemned their prime leader in Eden, Gen. iii. 14. Thirdly, He “reserved them in everlasting chains, debarred of light under darkness, to the final judgment,” Jude, 6; while, on the other hand, he confirmed the elect angels by an irrevocable decree, took them from the basis of free-will, and fixed them in immutable love and almighty power; so as to render it impossible for them ever to fall, as the other had done. They are not left now to the freedom of their own will, but confirmed in their glorious Head, Christ; who is therefore called, the Head of all principality and power, Col. ii. 10. And as the angels are confirmed by the Saviour in eternal friendship, their willingness to renounce their former standing in the freedom of their own will; their ready acquiescence in, and thankful acceptance of confirmation in Christ the elect Head, in whom God had predestinated their everlasting standing; for this reason they are called elect angels; and their acquiescence is called a reconciliation, though they were never at enmity. “And having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things to himself; by him, I say, whether they be things on earth or things in heaven,” Col. i. 20.

This is one cause of the devil's enmity against election; and he has got thousands in the world who make a profession of religion that are influenced by him, and boldly espouse and defend his cause against the sovereign will of the Almighty. The great and terrible day of the Lord will discover many wonderful and awful scenes of this sort, to the everlasting confusion of many who now triumph in it.

Secondly, It is a most galling and degrading consideration to a proud and lofty spirit, as the devil is, that fallen men, after they were seduced by Satan, were found under the condemnation and curse of God, as well as themselves; and when both natures appeared before God equally condemned and on a level; that the Saviour should reject the angelic nature, and assume the human - “for verily he took not on him the nature of angels, but he took on him the seed of Abraham,” Heb. ii, 16. This sovereign act, this discriminating grace of the Saviour, the devil hates.

Thirdly, By the Saviour's death on the cross the devil suffered loss in his kingdom; his dark dominions were wonderfully discovered; the destroying power of sin (the main pillar of his empire) was taken away, insomuch that it shall never destroy one of God's elect. The devil was cast down as an accuser, and cannot in one sense be called the god of the world, for the heir of all things overcame him.

Death, another inferior sovereign in Satan's dominions, was plagued,

and shall surely be destroyed, Hosea, xiii. 14. Satan, sin, and death were triumphed over, and exposed openly on the cross, Col. ii. 15, the devil led captive by the Saviour, Eph. iv. 8, and a kingdom of grace set up in the world, that shall surely demolish his, Dan. vii. 14.

Another reason that may be assigned of the devil's malice is, that the Saviour, whom he so hates, will brim trim and all his lesions forth to judgment; Satan is reserved under darkness to judgment; and, when the Lord will expose or reveal the whole mystery of iniquity, 2 Thes. ii. 7, 8, then shall the saints appear in the truth which the devil left, as Esther did, in Vashti's palace, Esther, ii. 17; for they "shall be as the angels of God in heaven," Matt. xxii. 30; while fallen angels shall be left on a level with fallen men; not at all superior, unless it be in misery: hence you read of sinners going in company with the devil and his angels, Matt. xxv. 41. But the most tormenting thought to infernal pride is, that elected, redeemed, and restored men shall judge these infernal kings, princes, and potentates: "Know ye not that we shall judge angels?" 1 Cor. vi. 3. In that day it will appear, that those that died in free-will and self-righteousness will be found among the black brigade, as sure as there is a God that judgeth right.

These are some of the reasons that may be assigned for the devil's unlimited malice against the Saviour and his elect: therefore it is vain for the elect to expect reconciliation, seeing God has declared the war: and we may say of Satan's envy as the learned Milton does:

"Never can true reconcilment grow
Where deadly hate has pierc'd so deep."

Hence we may warrantably conclude, that the devil will never raise the siege while God has a church in the world; nor will he ever drop the suit, as a plaintiff, as long as he can draw one believer to listen to his lies, yield to his temptations, or fret at his accusations.

Ahimaaz. Pray how did he begin with Prodigalis? I suppose in a furious way, because he had formerly been a faithful servant to the devil; and as he knew many of his wiles, he was the better able to expose them: it is often seen that such are the most valiant for truth, the most loyal to the Saviour, and the most fervent in prayer. They that are "faithful to the unrighteous mammon will be so to the true riches," Luke, xvi. 11. "They that have much forgiven will love much," Luke, vii. 47; "and to whom men have committed much, of him they will also the more," Luke, xii. 48.

Cushi. You must know, that Prodigalis, being so conspicuously delivered, thought the devil was so rebuked as never to attack him again; nor did he in the least suspect that the evils of his heart would ever make a second appearance; nor that he should ever lose sight of the Saviour. In this secure

frame he was altogether unprepared for trial; the devil knew this, and therefore caught the opportunity. A believer may often be charged with being off his guard; but no such charge can justly be brought against the devil; in this point he is wiser than the children of light.

When the devil came to him he first poured a whole shower of fiery darts into his mind; the corruption of his heart caught the flame, "and the whole course of nature was set on fire of hell," James, iii. 6. The smoke beclouded his understanding; or (as Paul says), "the god of this world had blinded his eyes;" his judgment was confused, and every divine sensation seemed to be swallowed up with horror and dismay. Satan having thus gained an advantage of him, he presented him afresh to the bar of judicature, and there accused him of the very blasphemous thoughts which himself injected into his mind; he tempted him to believe that he had fallen from grace; he suggested hard thoughts of the Saviour to him, and then accused him of it. He suggested to him that he had sinned against the Holy Ghost; and that all the confusion and horror that Prodigalis felt were the effects of the just judgment of God for his unpardonable sin; and was no less than an earnest of what he would suffer to eternity.

Prodigalis felt for his soul-comforting witness, but he could not feel him; his faith seemed not to do her usual office: therefore the poor soul sunk into the real fears of death, and horrors of hell, as bad as ever. Destruction appeared on one side, and Satan on the other; and the devil brought many of Moses' old accusations against him, as if it were Moses that was accusing him as an unbeliever.

Poor Prodigalis never was more confounded than now: at his first trial he had no sensible hope of mercy; but to be arraigned, after justification, was a mystery too profound for him to make a judgment of. Therefore he gave all over for lost; not doubting but he was given up as a reprobate into the hands of Satan; and that he would certainly prevail to make him vent the horror and rebellion of his burdened heart in blasphemous expressions.

While Prodigalis was sinking in despondency, these words came with a divine power to his mind; "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you, but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are made partakers of Christ's sufferings," 1 Pet. iv. 12, 13. These words gained the attention of the poor man, which Satan could not endure; for he can do nothing with us any longer than while he employs our mind, and we are attentive to his lies; which is his wisdom and our folly.

The devil, perceiving that poor Prodigalis was attentive to another voice, laid violently against him; but the other having received a little

encouragement from the above text, was persuaded that he should enjoy the sentence of justification again; nay, he was persuaded that it would come with power a second time; and therefore he put up these petitions; "Hear the right, O Lord! attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips: let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let throe eyes behold the things that are equal. Thou halt proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me" Psalm xvii. 1, 2, 3.

As soon as Prodigalis had ended his petitions, the glorious Advocate answered his prayer in the joy of his heart; and applied these words with such power, that the sham court grew too hot for the cunning accuser; "No weapon formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn," Isa. xlv. 17. - Poor Prodigalis recovering his spiritual might, and seeing his beclouded evidences appear, if possible, ten times brighter than ever, and finding the word of God flow in upon his mind, he laid hold of the sword of the Spirit, and said to his accuser, "It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died," Rom. viii. 33. The devil immediately vanished.

This sham trial served to teach Prodigalis the use of God's sword; and evidently fulfilled the scriptures: "Submit yourselves therefore to God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you," James, iv.7.

Ahimaaz. I dare say the poor man found his love warmer - his faith stronger - and saw the office, use, and faithfulness of his Advocate in a clearer light than ever he had done before There are none that know, but those who experience it, how the immutable love of God, and the faithfulness of the Saviour (which appears in so many repeated deliverances) does endear the Almighty to the helpless believer, who is perpetually buffeted by the common enemy of God and man.

Cushi. Indeed, Prodigalis never had seen the Saviour in his office as an advocate but once before, and in this confusion he had lost sight of him: but by means of trials we are led to feel our need of the Saviour in every character that he sustains, which we know nothing of until various trials make us sensible of our need of them, and the Saviour condescends to appear in and fulfil them.

And I doubt the want of observing and considering these things is one reason for the dejection of too many precious souls in our days. Our kind Intercessor ought to be viewed in that office every time we pray. As our Mediator he is wanted when there appears a controversy between God and conscience. An Advocate and a wonderful Counsellor must be felt for in temptations, or else the accuser's wisdom will be too much for us. And these characters our Lord sustains; and he will ever discharge his offices with

Prodigalis was so confirmed in the faithfulness of his Lord, and in the power of faith, that he secretly wished the same trial to come over again, that he might shew his loyalty, his love, and his faithfulness to his Lord, and not dishonour him by his unbelief, as he had done, in giving place to the devil; which he saw was a sin reflecting dishonour on every perfection of his Lord.

Ahimaaz. He had better have left his resolutions out of the conflict; for if Satan were to be let loose upon him an hundred times, if the spirit of faith ceased to operate, he would feel the workings of unbelief more or less. I have been vain enough ere now, when I have found my heart fixed, and my consolations powerful, to defy a temptation; thinking that my mountain stood so strong that I should never be moved. But, alas! what are the best of men against Satan's rage, if not panoplied and fortified by the great Jehovah? It was not without cause that Paul bid Timothy be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus: which strength consists in a firm persuasion of the immutable love, promised aid, and momentary support of the Almighty God and Saviour Christ Jesus.

Cushi. It is true what you say; but as Satan desires to have us, that he may sift us as wheat, for his own gratification, so the Lord does sometimes enable his children to triumph over him in turn. "Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy! when I fall I shall arise: when I sit in darkness the Lord shall be a light to me," Micah, vii. 8. I do not say that the above text is a direct answer to the devil himself; but as he is the chief agent of all the enmity that is displayed against the children of God, it is in the strictest sense applicable to him; agreeably to the Saviour's method, when Satan tempted Peter to stand in the Lord's way, the Lord rebuked the agent of the action, Get thee behind me, Satan. When the Jews persecuted and blasphemed him, he said, "You are of your father the devil, and the lust of your father ye will do." When his enemies came to take him, he said, "This is your hour and the powers of darkness." And when Judas had yielded the bent of his mind to gender with the devil's influence, the Lord withdrew his own restraining power, opened his heart with a sop, that Judas might perpetrate the murder that his wicked and mercenary heart had conceived: And when he had received the sop, Satan entered into him: and immediately after the conception was brought forth, in his betraying the innocent Son of God.

Ahimaaz. You are right in levelling your arrow at the devil for I believe there is no wickedness practised by mortals, but he is chief agent in the scheme, and a joint executor of it. But I suppose that Satan did not attempt to bring poor Prodigalis a second time to this sham court of judicature; did he?

Cushi. Indeed Satan brought him to his sham court of judicature more than once, twice, or thrice; but not the next time; if he had, Prodigalis had been in a measure prepared for him. But the devil finds that we have various discipline to pass through, therefore he varies his snares also, for should he constantly waylay us in one continued path, the bird would soon get as cunning as the fowler: for, as the wise man says, "Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird," Prov. i. 17. No, no; Satan (in this sense) is no fool; though (in another sense) he is the greatest of fools; because he is the first transgressor; supreme in mischief; and supreme in misery; the farthest from God, and consequently the farthest from true wisdom.

Ahimaaz. Pray how did he entangle Prodigalis the third time? I long to hear; because some part of your relation so well agrees with my own experience; and that is refreshing and establishing to me. For my part; I am for what I can get; and you know that Paul tells us to covet earnestly the best gifts.

Cushi. Indeed you have spoken the truth: you are in reality for what you can get; and one of the best sucklings that ever I took to nourish; and would to God that I was as good a wet nurse as Paul was in his days, when he said, "But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children," 1 Thess. ii.7.

The way that Satan made his next attempt on Prodigalis was as follows: The poor man expected, that if ever Satan made another attempt, it would be in the old way, in which he thought he should be able to meet him: this made him too secure. Therefore Satan laid by his violent assaults, and his cloven foot, and endeavoured to come in imitation of the workings of grace, or as the apostle says, He transformed himself into an angel of light: and catching Prodigalis off his watch tower, and too secure, he insensibly led him to the court of equity; where he endeavoured to enthrone human reason, as the only competent judge of right and wrong. This scheme took with Prodigalis he had not the least suspicion of the devil being in all this; therefore, instead of resisting him, he gave him all possible attention, and was determined to hear him out. Satan having gained his ear and attention, proceeded to start every puzzling difficulty, and seeming contradiction, in form following: The plaintiff. sheweth, First, That there are many mysteries in the Bible, dark and obscure, and the best and wisest of men differ in judgment respecting them. Secondly, That the mystery of, the Trinity is incomprehensible; and that thousands of the wise and learned people deny that. Thirdly, That the path to heaven by regeneration is a path that excludes thousands of souls from salvation; and is a road that is to the last degree perilous, Fourthly, That the greatest part that are venturing on that hazardous journey are poor

illiterate and despicable people. Fifthly, That those who are the leaders of such bigoted people, are, in the general, people lightly esteemed, much despised, yea, and stoutly withstood, by the great, wise, and learned of the world. Sixthly, That the doctrine of election leaves wife, family, friends, yea, and perhaps all that are near or dear in the ties of affinity or blood, out of the number saved. Seventhly, the plaintiff sheweth, That the best of friends and of benefactors, as well as the majority of the whole world, are averse to it, and incensed against it. Eighthly, That the Most High might have prevented, the fall of man and devils if he would. Ninthly, That all domestic comforts in wife, family, food, and pleasure, must be forgone, if divine impressions were lasting, conscience kept tender, or the daily cross continued. Tenthly, That fasting, prayer, self denial, and hourly abstinence, must be rigidly pursued, or else all would fall to ruin at last, and hell would be hotter for such a barren profession. Eleventhly, That Cain, Judas, Esau, and Sapphira, fell after all their profession; and were worse than those that never made any: for where little was given little would be required; and therefore the more ignorant the more safe. Twelfthly, That the path to heaven was straight and narrow, and people that would be singular in religion were exposed to all the shafts of men and devils; and that Christ was an austere and rigid master; that there would be nothing but cross upon cross, as we see in Job; and stripe upon stripe, as in Ephraim, even to the end of the journey. Thirteenthly, That the conjugal enjoyment of a wife, an affectionate indulgence of a child, a jocose word, an innocent smile, or even a genteel suit of apparel, would be an iniquity to be punished by the judge; the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is so jealous a God.

The plaintiff further shewed, That the Bible was a doubtful revelation; many obscure phrases, and seeming contradictions, appeared palpable in it; and that many of the learned and wise had examined it, arraigned it, and condemned it; and had set up their own unbiased and unerring reason as the only lord paramount deemed capable of censuring and determining every matter in debate relative to heaven, earth, or hell.

The plaintiff further shewed, That the continual cross that generally attended those of this singular way of religion was, that there would be a heart to love, and an eye to pity the poor, which would be crossed with a beggar's pocket; there would be an uncommonly bigoted spirit to the singular party in religion, and a great anxiety to make proselytes, which would be crossed with a heavy persecution. Spending time in this service, and neglecting other business, had, and would again, bring many to suffer hunger, cold, and nakedness. Besides, people of this strange way make the path to heaven much more difficult than it really is: they are righteous overmuch, and ready

to destroy themselves at it; they talk of being partakers of the divine nature, and keep pressing after such a degree of holiness by the Spirit, as they call it, that their sin is not unlike Adam's, who wanted to be like God.

And lastly, the plaintiff added, That the things which he had mentioned were consonant, and not repugnant to some of the plain parts of what is called scripture; where God (if he be the author of the book) says, "Let us reason together," Isa. i. 18.

Ahimaaz. Why, the devil is an excellent pleader.

Cushi. In one sense he is; but not in another; he can plead against us; but he is too proud to plead guilty before God, too vile to plead innocent; and without a foundation to plead for mercy. The devil brought all these things to Prodigalis, in order to prejudice his mind against the truth of God, that he might raise rebellion in his heart. Nor was Satan's attempt without effect; for Prodigalis did not expect a temptation with so mild a bait: he expected that every appearance of Satan would be in a storm; and therefore he listened to him; carnal reason approved of the suggestions; flesh and blood also gave into it; and, by the assistance of unbelief, Satan carried all before him.

Now was Prodigalis filled with carnal seasonings about the sovereign grace of his Maker; the perilous path to heaven; and the few, the very few, that seemed to be travelling on that singular way. He soon found the government of the world, and the salvation of all the human race, to lie with an intolerable weight upon his shoulders; and he was impiously led to infringe upon the prerogative of his Lord, whose undoubted right it is to do as he will with his own, Matt. xx. 15, without giving an account of any of his matters, Job, xxxiii. 13.

Ahimaaz. There is one thing in Satan's plea that I am amazed at; and that is, that those who were singular in their religion were exposed to all the shafts of men and devils: can Satan speak against himself?

Cushi. Satan is not divided against himself in the management of his kingdom; if he were, how could his kingdom stand? But he could speak against himself, deny himself, and rebuke himself, when these things will serve his turn. He speaks against himself in every false prophet that rebukes sin; he denies himself in every deist that denies the being or existence of fallen angels; and he rebuked himself, when some of his own children (in mockery of Paul) were commanding of an evil spirit to leave the heart of a sinner; whose answer was, "Paul I know, but who are you? and then overcame them, and sent them out of the house wounded and naked," Acts, xix. 16.

Poor Prodigalis began to be timorous about the difficult way to the kingdom; he yielded to the carnal fear of man, and trembled at persecution; flesh and blood was consulted about the doctrine of particular redemption;

and carnal reason bore violently against the doctrines of election and predestination; which influenced Prodigalis with a spirit of murmuring and rebellion against the discriminating grace of his God; but he soon found, like Paul, that it was hard work to kick against the pricks: he found his mind began to be confused; fear and horror laid a fresh hold of his conscience; no peace of mind was enjoyed; his mouth at a throne of grace was stopped; a sense of the divine favour was sensibly suspended; and shame and confusion covered his face. And as the state of his own soul began to be perilous, he was obliged to employ the powers of his mind nearer home, and leave the salvation and management of the world to God; whose infinite wisdom needs no counsel of ours, nor will his supreme power, and absolute prerogative, ever be yielded or given up to us.

Ahimaaz. How subtle an adversary is Satan! who would have thought that such an one as Prodigalis, a man so wonderfully delivered, and who had experienced such superabounding grace, could be so easily led from an humble submission to the will of God, even to rebel in his heart against him, and against those very truths that had made him free; but, alas! what is man if left to himself? Pray how was he delivered out of that snare?

Cushi. As he was one day reasoning and disputing in his heart against the doctrines of election and particular redemption, and impiously censuring the sovereignty of his Maker, these words came to his mind with power, and full fraught with divine reproof: "Produce your cause, said the Lord, bring forth your strong reasons, with the King of Jacob," Isa. xli. 21. This made Prodigalis tremble; he thought within himself, that if he justified all the world it would be of no force against the judgment of God; and if he held the whole system of natural religion, that would afford him no salvation below the grave; for if God was his enemy, who could be his friend in eternity? He went at last with an humble confession of his folly to his Lord, and entreated him to undertake for him, and extricate him out of this puzzling, this soul-distressing labyrinth of confusion; and the blessed Saviour was entreated of him, and gave him a wonderful deliverance; he sent such light and comfort into his soul, as he thought he never had experienced before; the darkness and confusion of his troubled heart, and his carnal reasonings against the sovereign will of his Lord, vanished, and his love and zeal burned stronger for truth than ever.

Ahimaaz. I evidently see that there is no growth in grace nor in knowledge without crosses and trials; for, as Hezekiah saith, "By these things men live, and in all these things is the life of our spirits." A child of God often Gains ground by such stumblings, and gets fresh discoveries out of confusion; for God "discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the

shadow of death.”

Cushi. Very true; and this was the case with Prodigalis; he had been for some time in the business of an attorney, and had learnt many curious quibbles of law, and had formerly entertainers no small opinion of his nervous logic. Satan knew this, therefore he swelled his pride of that talent, exalted his former applauded reason to the decisive chair, and then shewed the inconsistency of his new religion with his former rotes of logic. Prodigalis, having lost a sense of his comfort, and the sight of his Advocate, displayed his former talent; but as reason was too stiff to submit to a superior power, pride called in rebellion; flesh and blood was conferred with concerning the mysteries of heaven; and the more reason laboured, the more she was confounded: unbelief, getting the upper hand, gave the lie to all that was divine; and thus, between a confounding devil, and confounded reason, the trial ended in wind and confusion, and Prodigalis, with all his natural abilities, was found in the balance of the sanctuary to be lighter than vanity.

Ahimaaz. Nevertheless I dare say this trial turned out to a good account to poor Prodigalis, for it must teach him the insufficiency of natural reason to determine divine matters, and must undoubtedly convince him of the need of God's promised Spirit to guide him into all truth.

Cushi. Yes, my brother, Prodigalis lost nothing but dross in this fiery trial; he was effectually convinced that the Spirit of God was the only all-sufficient arbitrator in divine causes, and that reason must submit even to faith, instead of dictating to God. This was displayed to him in his after contemplations on the faith of Abraham, whose obedience is set forth as our example, after whose footsteps we are to copy, and who is called the father of us all. Hence we are commanded to look to Abraham our father, and to Sarah that bare us, Isa. li. 2; and to tread in the steps of our father Abraham, Rom. iv. 12, who is the father of us all, ver. 16. Prodigalis considered first the call of Abraham, and the obedience of his faith; in which act he found that carnal reason was wholly excluded. “By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed and went out, not knowing whither he went,” Heb. xi. 8. By faith he obeyed, and went; while Abraham and his reason were kept entirely out of the secret—for he obeyed, and went out, not knowing whither he went; which reason would call a wild goose chase. Abraham received a promise of the land of Canaan, and that he should be heir of the world, Rom. iv. 13, and yet God gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set a foot on, Acts, vii. 5. Abraham had a good estate behind him in Ur, and had left that to wander in a strange land, where he had all in hope, but nothing in hand. If reason had been consulted in this matter, her determination would have

been this, One bird in the hand is worth two in the bush: and therefore, like Balaam, she would be for getting herself back again, Numbers, xxii. 34

When God made Abraham a great prince, and his lady a princess, reason would have expected the palace of Salem; but, instead of that, the king of that city blesses him as the less, for without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better, Heb. vii. 7, gives him refreshment - takes tithes of him as his sovereign and high-priest, but gives him no invitation to the city, much less to the palace. All these riddles Abraham's faith had to explain; without which they would have remained as obscure to human reason as Sampson's riddle did to the Philistines. If we plough not with Christ's heifer we shall never find out his riddles. Abraham's leaving his own country was to teach him that this world was not his home; his travelling in pilgrimage was explained by faith, that this was not his rest, because it is polluted, as the land of Canaan was with filthy inhabitants; his promise of the land of Canaan, and of the world, faith construes to mean an heavenly country, Heb. xi. 16, and a new world to come. Abraham's not inheriting Salem, after he had received the promise of the whole land, and was made a prince in it, faith led him to understand that he must seek Jerusalem that is above, "as that city that hath foundations, whose maker and builder is God," Heb. xi. 10.

These things Abraham had in view, and his faith brought them to live in his soul; of which an earnest and a foretaste existed in Abraham's heart by faith, and thus his faith was the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen. The war that these things were to be obtained was shewn to Abraham in the offering up of his son (as typical of Christ), which reason would have called murder instead of obedience. Abraham communed with his God in the promises that he had revealed to him, and enjoyed much sweetness in the blessings contained in them and by his faith he lived in a state of perfect reconciliation and friendship with his God, and endured his pilgrimage like Moses, as seeing him who is invisible; which, to reason, is no better than a plain contradiction, and is called enthusiasm to this day.

As Abraham lived, so he died; faith attended his last moments, and, like a divine and constant friend, lent her supporting aid in the moment of dissolution, and handed the redeemed soul to the centre of all happiness. He died in faith, and received the end of his faith, the salvation of his soul His shield is now his everlasting portion, he enjoys Canaan in the best sense, and Salem is his royal city in every sense; and he, like Melchizedek of old, is no less than a king and a priest in it.

Ahimaaz. These contemplations must be very sweet to Prodigalis, as well as teach him to keep reason in her proper place that, in matters of divinity,

wisdom may be asked of him that giveth liberally and upbraideth not; besides, he must see the necessity of being kept by the mighty power of God, when he saw the various stratagems of Satan, and the advantages that he had hitherto gained over them.

Cushi. It is a wretched fault in Christians to neglect prayer in these times of trouble; they often fall to reasoning, disputing, and contriving, instead of supplicating; this is their loss, and the devil's gain. This is evident in Jonah, when God commanded him to denounce his judgments on Nineveh. He begins to reason on the goodness of God, and of his slowness to anger, and then concludes, that, if God repented of the evil, his reputation would fall to the ground; he then began to contrive which way to save his reputation, and Satan told him by a flight to Joppa. Jonah tells you, that they that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy, Jonah, ii. 8. You hear nothing of Jonah's prayer till he got into the fish's belly; so far from it, that neither the importunity nor the example of the heathen mariners could draw one petition from Jonah. The sailors called every man upon his God, and desired Jonah to try his interest with his; but he would rather sink than supplicate; so stubborn is the sinner when carried away with a lying vanity, in defence of his own supposed merit, worth, or reputation. However, Prodigalis found Satan too subtle an attorney for him, and therefore he was glad to become a pauper upon the crown of heaven, where his inheritance lay, and where it was well secured by his Saviour (under whose direction only he could gain the suit), who is by profession an Advocate, and by nature and repute wonderful in counsel and excellent in working.

Ahimaaz. I greatly admire the instructions that Prodigalis got by his last trial; for I am fully persuaded that he that denies the sufficiency of his own reason in divine matters, shall ever appear the most reasonable man; while, on the other hand, those that exalt it against divine revelation, appear of all flesh the most unreasonable. Divinity is the great beautifier and ornament of nature; and to deify human nature, in contempt of divinity is to leave her exposed to infinite and everlasting contempt and deformity; for it is thought by some, that an enemy to God wilt not appear at the general doom in a human shape, sin will deform them, and make them not unlike evil angels; and, if so, it is not without a meaning that the wicked are called serpents, which is Satan's name, and was once the shape that he assumed; nor is it without a meaning that the saints shall appear as the angels of God in heaven. Pray how did Prodigalis go on after this happy deliverance; did the old Attorney attack him again?

Cushi. There is no fear of that; Satan will never give up tempting long together. Prodigalis found it as his blessed Lord and master did in his days;

“And when the devil had ended all his temptations he departed from him for a season,” Luke, iv. 13, that he might come again at another seasonable opportunity. Prodigalis walked some time very comfortably, and enjoyed much sweetness in his soul, from the rich mercy of his Lord; who not only brought him to repentance at first, but stilt delivered him out of his troubles and difficulties, and kindly sealed the pardon of his manifold infirmities home upon his conscience. This comfortable gale continued some few weeks with Prodigalis, and he expected it would continue to the end of his voyage; but, instead of that, it began gradually to abate as before, which by was much grieved at. The Bible, that had afforded him such sweet discoveries and comfort, seemed to conceal its wonders; the light shined not on it as usual; therefore David’s petition, “skew me wonders in thy law,” was very seasonable to him. He found himself much straitened in prayer also - he had not that freedom of access with confidence as formerly, and therefore little delighted in it. These things are very trying to a poor soul that has been brought into tender favour, and indulged with sweet communion with the Lord; the poor soul is “like a child that is weaned from his mother, yea such a soul is like a weaned child,” Psalm cxxxiii. 2.

Ahimaaz. I know what that is; my soul has had a sad experience of that; to be debarred the heavenly freedom - to find divine comfort suspended - to go mourning under the sensible frowns of the best of fathers, is one of the sorest afflictions that a new-born soul can labour under.

Cushi. It really is; hut Prodigalis did not stay here; for he found the word of God preached had no effect upon him; it neither gave him reproof nor comfort; he appeared in one of the worst of frames - cold - stupid - and insensible; and in this state he continued many days, until reading the Bible became a burden, and prayer a task; he went about his devotions like a galled horse to the collar, or an unaccustomed bullock to the yoke; his service was mercenary, and performed with reluctance, and so he continued until his soul was shut up in legal bondage. What to make of this trial he knew not; it was a frame that he had never experienced before. In process of time he began to give way to a peevish and fretful temper, which his conscience often smote him for, as it cast a gloomy shade upon the glorious religion of Jesus Christ; besides, he had made a great stir in religious matters, which had brought the eyes of many upon him; some watched for his halting, and some for his persevering; those that watched for his halting, could make his anger appear by cruel mockings; while those that loved him were grieved, for they saw that his soul was not healthy, because his countenance was not comely. When peace reigns in the conscience, “God is the health of the countenance,” Psalm xlii. 11.

This dark, cold, and lifeless frame, brought on a fit of unbelief, to which he so much yielded as at times to give up prayer, which was adding sin to sin; and when some of his associates came to him for spiritual conversation and instruction, he withdrew, and, like Jeremiah, determined to speak no more in the name of the Lord, Jer. xx. 9. This was doubling his transgression; and at last he neglected the sanctuary service, and began to draw wretched conclusions concerning his state, and even gave way to doubts and fears, and consequently to murmuring and complaining. Now was the time for Satan to work again; accordingly he entered another action against him, and brought him to the court of common pleas, and there he attempted to appeal even to the divine oracles. The plaintiff shewed that a child of God could not yin "he that is born of God sinneth not," 1 John, v.18; but that Prodigalis was not one of them, for he sinned in heart, in thought, end in word, and was guilty of the sins of omission and commission. yea, of the sin of rebellion also, both in heart and in life.

Then the plaintiff asked if he could use the common pleas of Bible saints. Canst thou say, with Hezekiah, "I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight," 2 Kings, xx. 3. Has thy heart been perfect? has it not been altogether perverse and froward? and have not thy lips muttered perverseness, and thy tongue used deceit? yea, and thou hast even fled from the work of God. And canst thou plead like Jeremiah - "As for me I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee?" Jer. xvii. 16. Thou art so far from being able to use such pleas as these, that thou hast run from the work, and by thy peevish temper hast cast a slur upon it. Canst thou say, "Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of God, and for the offices thereof," Neh. xiii. 14. Nay, said the plaintiff, thou halt been at times so far from this, that thou hast secretly wished that thou never hadst opened thy mouth at all. The plaintiff further shewed that Prodigalis had been at times so hot upon religion, as to neglect secular business, instead of being a prudent man, and guiding his affairs with discretion," Psalm cxii. 5; therefore could never use the common plea of Job, "If the land cry against me, or that the furrows thereof complain, let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley," Job, xxxi. 38, 40.

Ahimaaz. O what a malicious plaintiff, what a subtle attorney, and what a keen accuser that old serpent is! with what diligence does he watch for his opportunities to tempt pour thoughtless mortals! It seems to be his whole study and anxiety; as the Saviour intimated to Peter, when he said, "Simon, Simon, Satan hath desired to have thee, that he may sift thee as wheat; but I

have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not," Luke, xxii. 31.

Cushi. To dishonour God, oppose his gospel, disturb his saints, and ruin sinners, is his whole employ; however, all his accusations could not sink Prodigalis into despair, for he had got a good hope at the bottom, "which is an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast," Heb. vi. 19. Prodigalis was "persecuted by Satan, but not in despair; he was cast down, but not destroyed," 2 Cor, iv 9. Indeed, at last he made a very good use of Satan's accusations; for as Satan accused him of various sins, Prodigalis began to confess them to God as fast as the devil brought them forth; this is making the best of a bad matter, and out-shooting the enemy with his own bow. The accuser, finding Prodigalis at this work, soon ceased his accusations, and began to dispute with him about his sonship. The plaintiff shewed, that the saints of God in the days of old could work miracles, and cast out devils; but Prodigalis was so far from that power, that he could not deliver himself from a temptation, much less work miracles. The poor soul on a sudden began to find the word of God flow in upon his mind, and he opened his mouth against his accuser in the following manner.

The defendant sheweth, That many have worked miracles that will never be saved. "Many will say in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name cast out devils, and done many wonderful works?" unto the whom the Saviour will say, "I never knew you." The Egyptian magicians worked miracles, and yet were no children of God. Devils may work miracles, or lying wonders, and be devils still. Many workers of miracles the Saviour will refuse in the great day; but a pardoned sinner, a believer in his name, he will never disown. The defendant shewed, moreover, that the devil wanted the Saviour to satisfy him of his being the Son of God, by starting an if, and desiring a miracle: "If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread," Matt. iv. 3. But the Saviour would not satisfy his adversary by a miracle, but left him to doubt who he was, or to find it out: which Satan soon did, when he perceived that no temptation gained ground. But he felt who he was when he entered upon his ministry, cast out devils, and by his own almighty power began to destroy Satan's works.

The adversary gaining no ground upon Prodigalis by this, went back and puzzled him again upon the old text, "He that is born of God sinneth not:" and here he foiled the poor man; for he had not a right understanding of that text; nor could he with conscience use the ancient saints' common pleas. On these two heads the plaintiff gained ground: therefore Prodigalis was obliged to turn away his ears from common pleas, and make use of them that are too seldom used. For after the accuser had gained a considerable

advantage of him from the text above quoted, namely, that he that is born of God sinneth not, the defendant cried out, "The blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin," 1 John, i. 7. This put the accuser to silence. The defendant finding that, produced another promise, saying, It is written, "Behold I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you," Luke, x. 19. This weakened the temptation greatly; therefore Prodigalis followed him up again, saying, It is written, "My heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord:" in love my heart is fixed; nor can all your wiles ever make me hate my Sovereign, or make me loyal in your interest; therefore I am upon the rock; and it is written, "That the gates of hell shall not prevail against it," Matt. xvi. 18. It is written, it is written, gives a terrible blow to the accuser: he cannot stand the sword of the Spirit, nor the power of the Saviour, who is the sinner's only plea. "No falsehood can stand the touch of celestial temper;" says Milton.

Ahimaaz. It is a blessed thing to be well instructed in the word of God: the word of truth is both sword and shield. It is through the comforts of the scriptures we have hope. The Bible should be read by every believer, as the will of his heavenly Father, in which lies his vast inheritance; secured by absolute and unconditional promises, which were made to Christ, and to us in him, and all ratified with a divine Yea and Amen. The whole covenant of promise that was made with the Saviour, and all the promises and blessings of that covenant, were given by the Father to the Son, and by the Son to us: "For I have given them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee; and they have believed that thou didst send me," John, xvii. 8. And all these covenant promises and blessings will be found in the church in the great day, when the earth and all her works will be burnt up; yea, when all books are burnt up, Bibles and all, the Spirit of God, and the word of God, will then be found in the church of Christ. "As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; my Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever," Isa. lix. 21. Thus the word and the Spirit will return in the church unto God, the fountain of all divine happiness, and the eternal centre from whom every blessing came to the church, and in whom they all must terminate with the church.

The great and grand end that the Almighty aimed at in his great works is, "That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus," Eph. ii. 7. The word and spirit which are compared to rain, shall never leave the world till all the elect are

called, made fruitful, and meetened for glory by it. "For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bred, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater; so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it," Isa. lv. 10, 11. Pray, observe the above text; the end of a shower is to give bread to the eater; so God's word and Spirit, compared thereto, is to make us, being many, one bread, 1 Cor. x. 17, that as the shew bread, or the bread of faces, was set on the golden table in the most holy place every Sabbath day; even so shall God's elect be presented (not like Ephraim, a cake not turned, Hosea, vii. 8, but perfectly leavened by the Holy Ghost) in the presence of God; to the glory, honour, pleasure, and satisfaction of every attribute of God, who in the end will be all and all; when the eternal Sabbath (of which the Jewish was a sign) shall arrive.

O how sweet is the word of God; and what a pity that so many real Christians are so little acquainted with it. What profound mysteries does it sometimes disclose, when we can read it in the language of our own heart's experience, and feel its divine force and operations, as the blessed Spirit is pleased to move on those holy waters of the sanctuary.

It is in perusing the word that we converse with the Father in his secret decrees and purposes; with the blessed Redeemer in his great undertakings, sufferings, and soul-comforting discourses; and with the blessed Spirit, who spoke by the patriarchs, prophets, and apostles. Yea, I have often found the sweetest companions, and the greatest company, when I have been alone. It is by the Spirit's operation, by the bond of love, by a unity of sentiment, and by a unity of the faith of God's elect, that "we come to the general assembly and church of the first-born which are written in heaven. It is by our arraignment and justification that we come to God the judge of all; and by the Spirit's operation that we come to the spirits of just men made perfect" Believing in Jesus for life and salvation, is coming to the Mediator of the new covenant; and receiving the atonement by faith, is coming to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel, Heb xii. 23, 24.

O how I love a Bible Christian! A believer who is not a constant reader of his Bible, is like a soldier without arms. The reason of so many being led astray into all manner of errors is, because they take their religion up upon trust, and so fix their faith on the wisdom of men, instead of the power of God. Christ tells us to search the scriptures. The prophet says, "To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." And in Job we are commanded to pray for divine

teaching: "What I know not teach thou me."

I will never believe that so many would be led to credit the doctrines of Universalists, if they were convinced of the necessity of divine teaching, and led to receive it from the Bible. They would find no universal grace, nor universal redemption there: nor is there any signs of it in the world at present; for its inhabitants seem to get worse and worse. But do give me a little further account of Prodigalis.

Cushi. The advocates for free-will, human power, and universal grace, may extend their own pity and compassion as far as they please: but divine grace and mercy are the properties and prerogatives of God: and therefore they have no right nor warrant to be so profuse and lavish with that which is not their own. But to proceed. After Prodigalis had put his accuser to silence with the force of truth, these words were applied with power to his mind, "Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need," Heb. a. 16. This was a reproof to Prodigalis, who had neglected that most blessed duty and privilege of prayer. It was likewise to encourage him in future. And the latter part of the text convinced him that he would often stand in need of mercy and help; and that if he would have those blessings he must pray for them. He obeyed the invitation; and set his face to seek God by prayer and supplication, though it was with much shame and confusion of face at first: for his unbelief, his cowardice, his murmuring, and his omitting prayer, reading, speaking, and hearing the word, all, stared him in the face. The Lord will not be neglected nor alighted without giving us his sensible disapprobation of it. The Lord's look upon Peter conveyed both reproof and pity; and Peter felt both when he wept bitterly.

But notwithstanding all the faults of poor Prodigalis, the blessed Saviour visited him again with his great salvation, and sealed pardon and peace home on his heart afresh, to let him know that peace should be multiplied; which so established his faith in the unchangeable love of God, that he was ready to say in this his prosperity, My mountain stands so strong I shall never be moved. Satan now disappeared, and Prodigalis went on again in the work and worship of the Lord; and, if possible, he shined better, was more humble, and more useful in it than usual. It was with Prodigalis, in a measure, as it was with his Master "After Satan had ended all the temptations, Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit;" and so did he: for he brought many comfortable discourses out of his fiery trial; and was more capable of sympathizing with, and succouring the tempted, than ever he had been before.

Ahimaaz. Of all fathers, and of all friends, of all parental and conjugal affections, there is none that bears the least resemblance to that love and pity

that flows to penitent sinners from the Father of all mercies, and God of all comfort through Jesus Christ. It is so affecting to me, that I can never feel it without the deepest contrition; nor can I even bear of the manifestation of it to others, without finding my head furnished with water, and mine eyes a fountain of tears. God the Father's love, and the sufferings of Jesus Christ, to procure so great salvation for the greatest of sinners, when applied by the holy Ghost, strikes a man dead to sin, and to all the world. A soul in spiritual union with the Saviour, and favoured with a believing view of the benefits of his death, with a feeling sense of his interest in it, and with the enjoyment of pardon and peace procured by it, receives so deep an impression of divinity, and feels so weighty a sensation, that, if it were to continue, it would be impossible for a human soul in this life to sustain it. The soul dissolves in it as an ointment; all company is burdensome; and the body would be so neglected, that it would not be able to contain its heavenly inhabitant. Hence it is, that we so often feel strong conflicts before we receive these kind indulgences, and have them generally counterbalanced with some succeeding affliction, which is to keep the soul in an even scale; it being part earthly and part heavenly. And it may be observed, that the draft is daily felt in one or other of these balances.

Go on, my brother. You must excuse my breaking in upon you; for when any part of the narrative of Prodigalis agrees with my own experience of the Saviour's great mercy to me, my bowels yearn, and my heart is ready to burst; I am obliged therefore to imitate Elihu, Speak, that I may be eased.

Cushi. Why, Prodigalis, after this, went on in a very comfortable and successful way; and for a considerable time seemed well established, and was eminently useful; and as he was remarkably fond of study, and private retirement, he kept up a, close communion with his God; and being of a heavenly mind, his pleasing element was divine meditation; these, with the deep experience of his heart, furnished him both with word and power for the ministerial work, better than all the universities and academies in the world. A graceless collegian understood no more of his celestial oratory than Prodigalis did of Arabic.

In process of time it happened that various errors began to spread and gain ground in those parts where his ministerial work lay: and as Prodigalis had not keened suffered to stumble into any of those errors, he was at a loss for argument to oppose them. Several of the false ambassadors challenged and often disputed with Prodigalis; you know there are none more daring, more confident, nor more bold, than those that are hardened under the gospel, and blinded by the devil. In order to furnish himself weapons for these champions, Prodigalis took to reading several books of their tenets,

that he might dive into their errors, and overthrow their arguments. This dry, barren, and soul-destroying study, soon brought Prodigalis from his heavenly-mindedness; and the sweet-refreshing dew that used daily to fall on his soul was sensibly withheld. These books brought a heavy gloom on his mind, which beclouded his understanding; and some of their subtle, cunning, artful, crafty, and sophistical arguments, at times puzzled his judgment, though his heart and soul heaved with indignation against the whole of their works.

Now was the time for Satan to work again; and as Prodigalis had been a little lifted up through the abundance of the revelations, some of these errors were a thorn in his flesh, and as messengers of Satan they buffeted him (which God permitted), lest he should be exalted above measure, 2 Cor i. 7, The devil set in with many of those errors, and gained a second advantage over him, until by buffeting his mind, by suggesting these errors perpetually to him, he sensibly wounded Prodigalis in his judgment, filled his soul with confusion, and kept truth and falsehood in a perpetual debate on his mind. This withered all his joys, banished peace and comfort from his heart, and left him to bemoan a sensible suspension of spiritual life and divine consolation.

Ahimaaz. O how dangerous are erroneous books! What havoc have they made in the church of Christ! They are nets which the Lord permits the infernal fowler to spread in order to catch hypocrites, who receive not the truth in the love of it, and to humble some of his own children, who, instead of trusting in the Lord with all their hearts, lean too much to their own understanding.

Prodigalis had no business to fish in any such waters, but to dive deeper and deeper into the mystery and spirit of God's truth: truth is sufficient both for shield and buckler. Let a man arm himself with this, and through grace he will be able to stand and withstand. Nothing overthrows error like plain and simple truth brought from God by prayer; and the knowledge of it, the experience of it, and the practice of it insisted on by the power of the Holy Ghost. These things, delivered by one who has an experience of them, attended with a solemn appeal to God and conscience, carry all before them, except the presumptuous, whom God in just judgment, and to their own destruction, permits, like Jannes and Jambres, imperiously to stand their ground,

For my part, I hate to see a young Christian trying the strength of his judgment by an erroneous book, or an erroneous ministry. I always think it is a daring, presumptuous tempting of God, and provoking of him to leave us exposed to the temptations of the devil, as a proof of his disapprobation,

and a just reproof of our presumption. "All that ever came before me, saith the Saviour, were thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them," John, x. 8. And many such thieves and robbers are yet to come; and we are commanded not to follow them: "And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many," Matt. xxiv. 4, 5. "And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many," Matt. xxiv, 11. "Go not after them, nor follow them," Luke xvii. 23. "Take heed how ye hear. Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, which is hypocrisy." All these are warnings and cautions that we should not tempt God. He commands us to beware of Dogs, Phil. iii. 2; and not to be so fond of taking them by the ears, Prov. xxvi. 17.

The Lord grant that I may ever exercise my mind in the knowledge of good, and not study the mysteries of spiritual wickedness, Eph. vi. 12. Adam and Eve were happy while they knew only good; but when they attained to the knowledge of evil, they soon found the "knowledge of evil got, and of good lost," as saith the learned Milton: and so many happy souls have found it since, by diving into the infernal mysteries of ghostly iniquity. It is life eternal to know God, and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent; while, on the other hand, the devils, who are masters of arts with respect to their knowledge of the mysteries of iniquity, are as far from happiness as divine felicity can place them. Some indeed read all sorts of authors, in order to obtain the right knowledge of God, and the way of salvation, by human means. And we may say of them, as a great apostle saith, "They are ever learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth." The Star of Jacob can never be found out by a telescope: nor can a saving knowledge of God be obtained by all the lines of practical philosophy. The man into whose heart God shines, knows him, but no other. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ," 2 Cor. iv. 6. This is the only revealed way that a saving knowledge of God can be attained in: philosophical roles are wholly excluded in this matter: "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit; after the traditions of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ," Col. ii. 8.

Cushi. I much admire your assertions. Divine knowledge must be sought with a suppliant knee at a throne of grace; to seek it any other way is a contempt of the revealed will of God, and an attempt to be wise above what is written. And the farther they go to find out God by human means, the deeper they sink into error. To measure divine perfections, and divine conduct, by human lines, and tracing all from the proper centre, down to

the bar of depraved and unrenewed reason, is puzzling the human soul in her fallen state, and loading her rationality with a burden, under which she is sure (without divine aid) to sink.

When any child of God meets with a difficult text of scripture, a difficult experience, or providence, how is his mind burdened, until by humble prayer he casts it off, or resolves it in the sovereign will of his God; which, when done, his faculties resume their usual vigour, and he moves sweetly in his heavenly sphere; and by these tidings he finds that God lays no more on him than he enables him to bear.

Many have been drowned in error, open profanity, despondency, despair, destruction, and perdition, by attempting the knowledge of Infinite Divinity by human wisdom, instead of submitting human wisdom to that which is divine and infinite. "Who can find out the Almighty to perfection? it is higher than heaven and deeper than hell; broader than the earth, and wider than the sea," Job, xi. i, 8, 9. It has puzzled many of the learned naturalists in the world to unfold the mysteries of the thunder, and those strange phenomena the burning mountains. In these things they are just as much at an uncertainty as Moore's Almanac is in its predictions, from the aspects of the planets, concerning the weather, which, from the best observations that I have made, have hitherto been contrary to the events produced by Providence.

The real believer, when he hath considered his frame, can with humble adoration say with the Psalmist, "I am fearfully and wonderfully made." And with respect to the works of creation, and all the mysteries of nature, he can admire their author, and say, In wisdom hast thou made them all.

But to proceed. This was one of the most puzzling trials that ever Prodigalis had met with; for when the arch enemy had gained an advantage over him, and blinded his understanding, there was not a mystery in the Bible but he puts his if to, and attempted to raise doubts in his mind about. The mystery of the Trinity; the wonderful mystery of our Lord's incarnation and essential divinity; the veracity and authenticity of the Bible; the existence of Jehovah; and even the existence of fallen angels, was not left out of the dreadful dispute; though Prodigalis had sensibly felt the power, and wonderfully seen the working of all things then in debate. O how careful should a child of God be to avoid these things! how many have gone limping and halting to their graves, broken in judgment, barren in soul, fruitless in life, and confused in mind, only by reading erroneous books!

This trial effectually cured Prodigalis of that disease. After this he acted like those in the Acts; "And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also which used curious arts, brought

their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver: so mighty grew the word of God and prevailed," Acts, xix. 18, 19, 20. Ancient books of curious arts, and modern books of cursed errors, are both of one lineage; all came from one infernal source, and lead to the same infernal end. Embracing an error is receiving a lie: and holding a lie is certain destruction. "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life," Rev, xxi. 27.

Ahimaaz. I have no doubt but that fiery trial cured Prodigalis of that disease. It was with him as it was with the Jews; they were in general doting upon idols until their Babylonish captivity; but the commandment of the king of Babylon in the plains of Dura, Dan. iii. 1, was a sufficient purge to cleanse them: at their return Ephraim was heard to say, "What have I to do any more with idols?" Hosea, xiv. 8.

Cushi. It was for many months that Prodigalis lay in that confused and bewildered state; and yet, at the same time, never advanced in public one sentence but what was point blank against those errors that his mind was harassed with; but surely nothing but an experience of a work of grace, and the mighty bower of God, can ever keep a soul sound in the truth through such strange, mysterious, and confused wanderings. However, it was an humbling lesson to Prodigalis, which none but God and himself knew; and the application of this text sank him into a very strange frame of mind; "hear ye, and give ear; be not proud; for the Lord hath spoken. Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains; and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness," Jer. xiii. 15, 16. Nor was it without a deal of hard wrestling with God in prayer that he got deliverance; God made him feel the binding effects of error, that he might be satisfied with the knowledge of truth, and not launch into the perilous deep of confusion, where there is no anchorage.

The first text that came as a prelude to his deliverance was, "They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine," Isa. xxix. 24. The blessed Redeemer appeared again, and set matters to rights both in his conscience and judgment, but yet left him for some years to feel a sensible breach in his spirit, which served as a mark for Satan to cast his darts at. This was to convince him, that he had displeased the Lord in his curious diving into the infernal depths of Satan, which Prodigalis was sensible of. Yet in the end it turned out to some good effect. For after this he was very self-diffident; very earnest in cautioning

others against error; and saw that nothing but a real experience of the truth, and a living faith in omnipotent power, could ever keep any soul in such a fiery trial. From this time he became a most zealous reprover and opposer of error; which gave disgust to many who were entire strangers to his conflicts, and therefore altogether ignorant of his inward sufferings, and of the wretched bitterness that had been communicated to his mind. Many of his hearers judged him, and condemned his spirit, his zeal, experience, and ministry. But soon after, God permitted a few of them to feel the same; which served to quench their love to these ministers of falsehood, and led them to prize the truth the more, and those that are zealous advocates for it; such as these afterwards became his most stead-fast and most faithful friends. They began to find and feel the worth of him as an instrument; and were fully persuaded, that if God should remove him they would sensibly feel their loss. However, by some of no experience, his zeal was condemned as a bad spirit; his levelling the force of truth against errors, was called personal reflections; and his close attachment to his own testimony was called singularity: and if, by following the divine tuition of God, he stepped but one inch from the rules of commentators, he was charged with being erroneous, though none of his enemies could prove him a minister of error either in life or doctrine.

Ahimaaz. Every saint (as Job says) must see God for himself and not for another: they must receive their gospel from God by the power of his Spirit, if they preach so as to save themselves and those that hear them. The apostle could boast, that the gospel that he preached was not after man; that he learned it not of man, neither was he taught it but by the revelation of Jesus Christ, Gal. i. 12. It is a most daring piece of wickedness to oppose a man in his own personal testimony for God, when he is able to prove it to be consonant with the scriptures, and support it by the same. For my part, I believe that all whom the Lord sends into his vineyard to labour, can give some account of the reason of the hope that is in them; but there are some sent out by dissenting academies, and from our universities, who pretend they are sent, or inwardly moved by the Holy Ghost to take that office upon them: but they take pretty good care never to inform the church of God at large how that inward moving was begun and carried on in them: and what is still worse, they often oppose those that can.

God is a sovereign, and he will proclaim it; and I much question if ever he leaves the earth without some witness or other, who will be deemed by some an irregular, and by others a bigoted dissenter. To monopolize the gospel, or confine it to any party or set of men, is like making a hedge round a cuckoo, in order to detain her all the winter.

Cushi. I have heard of late that some have expunged the book of Esther

from their studies as nothing but a dry history, not canonical; though the whole contents of it are the sufferings of the church, the salvation of God's elect, the fulfilment of prophecies, and the experience of God's favourites; all which harmonize exactly with all the other sacred books of scripture.

However, Prodigalis steadfastly taught the doctrines that God had applied to his heart: he enforced the power that himself had felt; and endeavoured, according to his light received, to back it with the word of God. Nor were his labours in vain; God owned into the salvation of many souls; nor did he ever, after this sharp trial, pry with a vain curiosity into the mysteries of Satan. The Bible, and the books of good men, were sufficient to satisfy him; and I wish that every child of God were contented with the same.

After this fiery trial he did not mount so uncommonly high in his joys as usual; but he walked in a more steady faith and frame of mind: not so easily cast down as formerly, nor lifted up to such an amazing height in divine raptures. In short, the devil could neither destroy his hope, nor prevail with him to doubt of his interest in the Saviour; yet he travelled on with much brokenness of heart before God, and laboured hard under a daily sense of his manifold infirmities.

Ahimaaz. I leave often found my mind sensibly injured and wounded only by the rehearsal of an error, and the sophistical garb in which an advocate for the devil had swaddled it up, in order to degrade the truth of God, and deceive the hearts of the simple, which is no wonder; for it is the just that the devil aims to injure; he hath the wicked in his own possession. Hence it is that he cannot deceive the godly without blending the truth with his lies; and the more truth the more taking, as may be seen in the word of God. The temptation that he brought to Eve had some of God's word in it; and so had that which he brought to the Saviour: though both were perverted so as to lead to presumption: for in all Satan's turnings and windings he always pursues one end, which is the promotion of his own kingdom, to the dishonour of God in the destruction of souls.

O! how many are there in this day, and some that I personally know, who have been seduced from a tolerable profession of the gospel, and from an apparent reformation, only by reading the cursed systems of error, which to this day are so harnessed with it, that, as the prophet says, Truth is fallen, and equity cannot enter, Isa. lix. 15; the delusion is so strong.

Such proselytes will add to the torments of those who have left their cursed traps behind them; who, having appeared as blind leaders in this world, will appear supreme in misery in the next. Such men die not in their own sin only, Numb. xxvii. 3: but having also entailed the sins and destruction of thousands upon their own souls, and having shut up the

kingdom of heaven against men - they neither enter themselves, nor suffer others to enter therein.

I have seen erroneous men in such a light as can never be described: but the great day will reveal it; the whole mystery of iniquity shall be discovered by the brightness of the Lord's rising, and be consumed with the breath of his lips.

Cushi. However, this is a comfort, that though it be said, if it "were possible they should deceive the very elect, yet that little if as worth a thousand worlds; for it renders it an impossibility for a chosen vessel to be finally deceived; and surely Prodigalis is a living witness of this truth: and this trial of his cured his ears of their itching, and convinced him of the need of studying and sticking close to the book of God. He found that error, as well as the least transgression, made sad breaches in his comfortable union and communion with his ever blessed Saviour; which is the life and soul of all real religion. And indeed he found it no easy work to obtain it again; which, when obtained, made him prize it the more, and made him the more fearful to offend.

Ahimaaz. For my part I have not a doubt but these things were made useful to him in his future ministry: for, as he had sensibly felt the bondage and confusion of error, it must serve as a spur to his future zeal in opposing error with the force of truth, because his own soul had felt the wretched effects of it.

Cushi. Indeed all things work together for good to them that love God, and are called according to his purpose. But Christ tells us to take heed how we hear; and Prodigalis has seen that text in its true meaning, and obediently took the caution; and is effectually convinced, that nothing less than a heart-felt experience of the Truth, the teachings of the Holy Ghost, and the Lord's supporting hand, could ever keep a man sound in the faith, when strongly opposed either by the devil or his angels.

Ahimaaz. And was the latter part of his life smooth and even? Did he continue steadfast in his testimony, and industrious in the ministry of the word?

Cushi. He continues steadfast, for aught I know, to this day, but as for an even path, I believe that seldom lasts long with such an one as he. When a man has been desperately wicked from his youth, and accustomed to many evil practices; if such an one be called by grace, he has his old besetting sins to struggle with; they will pursue him; and although the goodness of God is so great as to keep him by his mighty power, through faith unto salvation; yet his old habitual customs the devil often brings strongly to his mind: and if these are indulged, even but in thought, divine comforts are oft abated.

Against these he long prayed, and at times thought he greatly prevailed: but to his sorrow, he still feels that when he would do good, evil is present with him. He often envied those who had been kept from the vices and follies of childhood and youth; judging that they had not such habitual customs of evil to grapple with, as those that have run with the reins on their own necks into an open course of wickedness. He always said, that the best antidote against the troublesome thoughts of vanity was - labouring in the ministry, private study, private meditation, private prayer, private communion with God, and spiritual conversation with sound and lively Christians. In these things he delighted as in his most pleasing element. But he was very cautious not to stand in the way of sinners; nor yet, in any dispute with the wicked or erroneous, give up one single article of the testimony that God had applied to his heart; finding it so consistent with the unerring word of God, which must ever be our rule. Prodigalis knew that the prudent were crowned with knowledge; and that crown he must not give up. "Hold fast that which thou halt, that no man take thy crown," says the Saviour.

Ahimaaz. Those souls that are kept in their youth from an open course of wickedness, have not those cutting and bitter reflections, when brought under convictions, that the vile and vicious have; yet I have often observed, that their former legality has stuck as close to their souls to keep them in bondage, as the bad practices of others do to bring them into sin. I myself was kept very upright and moral through all the days of my natural state, to outward appearance; but, alas! "God sees not as man sees; man looks at the outward appearance, but God looketh on the heart," 1 Sam. xvi.; and so I found it, for my self sufficiency, self righteousness, and legal pride; these heart sins were as detestable in the eyes of the Lord as the open profanity even of Prodigalis himself. And although his arraignment and trial was dreadful to pass through, yet his wonderful deliverance afforded as strong a consolation as the other did a grievous affliction.

Besides, my brother, you know that none but the elect are called: "Whom he did predestinate, these he also called." And the elect are all known of God; "Whom he did foreknow; them he did predestinate." This being the case, the bounds of their habitation, the place and time of their conversion, yea, the manner how, and even the mouth made choice of, Acts, xv. 7, in order to convey the word of life to their conversion, is all fore-appointed, and immutably fixed in the eternal decree. Therefore, whether their life, in the unconverted state, be openly wicked, or legally upright, it is according to divine permission.

TIDINGS FROM WALLINGFORD

William Huntington S.S. (1745-1813)

To the Children of God, at Providence Chapel, at Monkwell Street, at Jewin Street, at Richmond in Surry, and to all Lovers of the Truth in the Kingdom of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &c.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord, Grace and Peace be multiplied, through the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I AM now at Wallingford, in Berkshire, with the flock that was lately scattered into corners, by the sudden inundation of Arminianism, by a certain Vicar: but, blessed be God, his truth stands fast to his own Elect; for though some cleave to the church of God by flatteries, yet "the people do know their God, shall be strong and do exploits," Dan. xi. 32.

Here are a few souls sweetly united together; these have had their feet kept in the path of truth, and are blessed with a circumcised ear, and seem to observe the Lord's caution, "Take heed what ye hear." It is true, their peace has been much disturbed, their comforts scattered, and their judgments confused: but they have neither lost their legs nor their ears; for they run away from the Arminian, and hear others; as it is written, "Thus saith the Lord, as the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in [mongrel] Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch," Amos. iii.12.

I must confess I am much surprised to hear that the Reverend Gentleman should so often in his pulpit utter the words, 'Under this holy roof,' meaning the church; and, after all his consecration, defile the same by an absolute denial of her doctrinal articles, which himself must have subscribed by oath, as well as a renunciation of the supremacy of the Pope.

About twelve months ago, the Rev. Mr. P. told his audience, that he saw a heavy cloud hang over Wallingford, and desired them to pray for him. This prediction is really verified, and himself appears to be the cloud, as saith the wise man, "Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, is like clouds and wind without rain," Prov. xxv. 14.

Thus the prediction is more than fulfilled, for there is a dry wind as well as an empty cloud; but I trust both will be of use under the management of infinite wisdom; the wind seems to sever the chaff from the wheat, and the empty cloud drives them to the fountain of living waters, where they are sure of a supply; as it is written, "when they are sure of a supply; as it is written, "when poor and needy seek water, and there is none, their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them," Isaiah xli. 17. The shaking of this apparent column has filled many with filial fear; it has brought others to self-examination, and some few to the work of

136 THE JUSTIFICATION OF A SINNER AND SATAN'S LAWSUIT
digging deep to find the rock which God has laid, in order to build a gospel hope for themselves.

As for the doctrines that have been lately advanced by this reverend divine, they go by various names; which, as I am not a master of arts, it is not in my power to explain; nor do I believe there is a doctor of divinity in all the world that can make these following assertions harmonize.

The Vicar styles them 'The doctrines of grace, with some improvements;' but what improvement the carnal wisdom of blind, fallen and corrupt nature can make on the grace of God, is a mystery too profound for an illiterate coalheaver to fathom; therefore I am constrained to leave this with the learned.

From a text in Matthew, chap. viii, personal purity was forcibly insisted on, from which discourse Jesus Christ and faith in his blood were wholly excluded, and yet his audience were commanded never to set themselves down as Christians till every precept was fulfilled, and every command obeyed. If this is a true son of the Church of England, how comes he to differ so much from the reformers' introduction to the Lord's prayer in the catechism? 'My good child, know this, that thou art not able to do these things of thyself, nor to walk in the commandments of God, and to serve him without his special grace, which thou must learn at all times to call for by diligent prayer.'

It appears to me that the improvements which he has made on the doctrines of grace, have led him to contradict the articles which he subscribed to, and by enforcing the doctrines of popery, he is guilty of perjury; and has in effect forfeited all right and title to any offerings, tythes, or surplice fees belonging to the Church of England.

Another strange improvement on the doctrines of grace is, that 'All the promise's in the 17th chapter of St. John are never to be taken or applied to any Christian, for they all belong to the saints in glory, and to none else.' But what occasion the saints in glory can have for promises, I know not; seeing that they are already in full possession of the promised blessings. The heir does not live by faith on the testament, when he is in full possession of the inheritance. The promises are not made, nor left upon record to support the hope of glorified souls. God has made them happy in full fruition, his word is to his church militant, "Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of men."

When a certain Mr. W. complained of his comfortless state to the Rev. Mr. P, the Vicar desired to know if the fault lay in the preacher, or in the pious hearer; the hearer replied, He was not a competent judge to determine; but as the honest Mr. W. was esteemed by the Vicar to be a most discerning

Christian, the preacher was obliged to own himself and his doctrine to be in the fault; and that he had altered the system of his preaching, and had not apprized them of it; and therefore, said he, I have distressed you all by it.' But though he owned that he had made the heart of them sad, whom the Lord had not made sad, yet it had no effect on the preacher; for instead of Wisdom being justified by her children, Wisdom's children were left to sink in their own verdict; while human wisdom in the Vicar was kept in the full possession of infallibility. This is not bringing the faults of individuals to the body of Christ, which is his church, where Christ has left the decision; but it is bringing the jury to the humour of the supposed infallible judge.

Another account of the improvements of grace is in the following public confession that he made. 'And as to election,' said the divine, 'and predestination, they are stumblingblocks to the world, and to many people: for instance, here is on the other side of Benson, an old woman who cannot bear the doctrines, and she is in perpetual doubts and fears about her election,' &c. So the sovereignty of God, his revealed will, and the whole covenant of discriminating grace, are to creep behind the scene, that the judgment of an old woman may be exalted; and the preacher is to alter his doctrine to please the world. If a bible was to be compiled by a few doubting, distrusting women, all the world would be at a loss to find the path of life. I never found any means so effectual to establish a doubting troubled soul, as delivering from the bible, what election is, what election does, and what the elected are predestinated to; and the difficulties the elect have to cope with.

'But as for election, God forbid that I should give it up in my private opinion,' said the Vicar; 'but I choose not to preach it, it is such a stumbling block. And as for them that hold it, I see that one is a snivelling Christian, another a wild-brain fancied Christian, another an Enthusiast, and a fourth, a street-walking Christian.' My friends will observe, that although the Vicar holds election in his own private opinion, yet he will eat that morsel alone; he does not choose to declare the whole counsel of God, nor yet to proclaim on the house-top, what he has heard of the Lord in secret. So, instead of speaking out of the abundance of his heart, he is determined to keep the good heart treasure to himself and deliver to the people the improvement of his own brains. Surely this is not preaching from the heart to the heart, nor yet appealing to God and conscience in God's right. And according to the Vicar's account of free sovereign grace, it only teaches people to snivel, to be wild in their brain, to be enthusiastic in their notions, and to run about the streets. If witness be true, I wonder that the Vicar was not a snivelling enthusiast before now; for he has been paddling in election for these ten years past. However, my reader will see by this, that himself is wild-brained

enough; and I am sure that he needeth a world of tame brains to make a consistent chain of doctrines out of such inconsistent materials as these.

I will never believe that he would have given up the doctrines of election, if he had been in the happy enjoyment of what the doctrine of election holds forth, and secures to the humble believer.

The word of God says, that the elect are ordained to eternal life, which is comfortable tidings to him that sensibly knows the damps of legal and spiritual death. The word of God declares that we are ordained to peace, which is sweet to every sensible rebel. Paul says we are predestinated to the adoption of children; which is pleasing to the soul that is sick of the slavery of Satan's family; and that we are predestinated to be conformed to the image of God's son, and any sinner will be glad of this, who knows the self-condemned and fallen image of the Earthly Adam.

We are likewise predestinated to good works, and to eternal glory; and what chosen vessel in his right mind, would wish to preach against these things, suppose he could please all the old women in Benson by doing of it? He avowed in the presence of man, that Christ died for all men; for them that were in prison, 'for that man on horseback also,' said he, and that many were in hell for whom Christ died. If so, then Christ's death avails but little. 'As for universal redemption,' said he, 'it is a truth, and I am determined to abide by that system, although it should offend those who were so closely connected with me, and all my congregation beside;' being determined to set his face like a flint, and stand like an iron pillar to defend it. Yea, he declared himself bent upon this, even if all his congregation left him, and he himself be forced to preach to a new people.

That very night in which he gave his people this his confession and determination, that very night God laid his afflicting hand upon him, and he preached no more for eight weeks. Those that feared God saw visibly that he had visited his apostasy with the rod, and his erroneous confession with stripes; but after he was bruised in the mortar, he came out like the wise man's fool, just as he went in; for neither his errors nor his impenitency departed from him; for he even opposed the testimony of a faithful divine in the establishment, who came from Reading, and would not let him preach for him. The pious parson of Wallingford gave me leave to publish his name, if I chose; and the whole of this I had from them to whom he delivered this confession: and yet in a letter which he sent to a friend, he flatly denied all this, and said it was a false report. But alas! a man who will deal falsely in God's covenant, and deceive souls with false doctrines, will stick at nothing. But how the Rev. Mr. H. could stand forth and vindicate him in his pulpit in London, I know not. However, when he got into his pulpit at Wallingford,

Mr. H. overthrew the whole doctrine, so strenuously contended for by Mr. P. For the people informed me, that while he rebuked them, and vindicated Mr. P. he at the same time took his text out of the seventeenth chapter of St. John, which Mr. P. had declared belonged to none but the spirits of just men made perfect. This was an entertainment for the people that feared God; for they saw that he innocently tore Mr. P's doctrine to pieces, even while he was endeavouring to vindicate him, and blaming people for leaving him.

He publicly declared, that the devils were in heaven, which he attempted to prove from the beginning of the book of Job, but that they could not stay there, because they could not sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. But how the devils, who are bound in chains under darkness, and reserved unto the judgment of the great day, should come into the realms of everlasting light, I know not!

He also laboured hard to enforce the doctrine of final apostasy from grace, which he endeavoured to prove from a most comfortable part of the word of God, namely, "If his children for sake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments, then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes: nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from Him." Here he artfully secured all the loving-kindness to Him, but excluded all the family beside. The redeemed, he said, were in heaven already, and loving-kindness is secured only to Him the head; not to them. It would be endless for me to give you an account of all the improvements that he has made on the doctrines of grace; and what improvements we are further to expect may be guessed at by this sample. However, he honestly owns, that if universal redemption be not a truth, that he himself shall never be saved. You see his case is desperate; he hopes to be saved, because he thinks none will be lost. From all such conspiracy and rebellion, from all false doctrine, heresy, and schism, from hardness of heart, and contempt of God's word and commandment, Good Lord deliver us!

P. S. I have found some simple honest souls at Wallingford, who saw Mr. P's first slip, and seem to have better eyes than the preacher; they are fitting up a little place, and will want some assistance from us, which I hope will not be long wanting on our part. Farewell; may the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keep our hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his son Jesus Christ our Lord; and may the blessing of God Almighty, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, be with us all. Amen and Amen; saith; our souls' well-wisher in Christ Jesus.

The apostle Paul was a chosen vessel, although he went such a singular length in persecuting the saints even unto death. God fitted him to go thus far, that in the conversion of such a man it might be proclaimed to the world, what free and irresistible grace could do: "Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting," 1 Tim, i. 16.

Cushi. All those things are true; yet for my part I would rather have been kept from open vice in my natural state, than have been permitted to fall into it. Our Lord takes notice of this in Peter, who, according to his own account, had "walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries," 1 Pet. iv. 3. I say the Lord takes notice of this; and well he might: "Verily, verily, I say unto thee [Peter], when thou wast young thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst wither thou wouldest; but, when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not," John, xxi. 18. Such poor miserable sinners as Peter, Prodigalis, and myself, have a deal to suffer; and though God doth abundantly pardon, Isa. lv. 7, yet such cannot forgive themselves; the thoughts of their wretchedly wicked life, and of the abuse of God's long-suffering mercy, is cause of much mourning in secret. But eternal election to life sweetens all. For such can often look back and see that the afflicting hand of God hath often been upon them, and his preventing or delivering hand hath often been with them, even from the cradle. "I led Ephraim (saith God), but he knew it not. I girded thee (Cyrus), though thou hast not known me," Isa. xlv. 5. In short, all the elect may say with the Psalmist, "Thou hast been with me from my mother's womb:" or with Jacob, "God hath fed me all my life long unto this day."

Ahimaaz. I am sure I can say the same. For notwithstanding my outward show of religion, I felt perpetually the accusations of a guilty conscience; and I knew that I indulged myself in many secret sins, which both God and conscience were privy to. Thus I can see that God gave me many a check, even in my blind state. In short, both the pharisee and the publican are dead in soul until quickened by grace: the painted sepulchre, and the sow in the mire, are both of a piece, and both on a level, under the law, and both in unbelief, and consequently both in a state of condemnation. And this God often made me feel by many secret lashes of conscience. For I knew that I was not that man in heart that I appeared to be in life; and as a confounded and abashed hypocrite I have often stood at the bar of my own conscience; for I knew that all my works and shew of religion was only to be seen of men:

“And how can such believe, who receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?” John, v. 44. The best of men in a state of nature, when once God begins to work in their souls, are like the antediluvians, between two floods - the inundations of guilt - and the floodgates of wrath. But do tell me how Prodigalis went on after his last trial.

Cushi. For some time his communion with his Lord was close and sweet; and while this was enjoyed, his discourses were very heavenly and rapturous; insomuch that poor distressed and doubting souls could get nothing under him; he was too high for them, and too much filled with the joys of heaven, to come down to their disagreeable feelings; for you know it is out of the abundance of the heart that the mouth speaketh: therefore the poor weaklings of the flock could only bear witness to the light of his countenance, and envy him his happiness. He preached up holiness likewise to a very high pitch; insomuch that you would have thought at times that he had been perfect.

Ahimaaz. If that was the case, poor broken-hearted sinners, and those buffeted by the devil, could get but little sympathy from him. For tempted souls that are labouring under the plague of their own heart, think themselves as far from holiness as Satan himself; when at the same time it is the quickening and illuminating power of the Holy Ghost that makes them feel and see the evil of their hearts. I have heard men preach as if divine holiness were to be produced and put in practice by flesh and blood. They call for heart-holiness family-holiness, life-holiness, insomuch that I have gone groaning home, and crying out, I have no nosiness at all.

Cushi. Yes; and there are many double-refined Pharisees in the world, that are destitute of the Spirit of God, who yet appear in all that outward garb of holiness that such call for. I have heard people preach up holiness in that way but unless a man tells me where holiness is to be got, and how holiness has operated on his own heart, I generally conclude that he knows but little of the matter

The Bible informs me, that “Jehovah is the holy One. There is none holy as the Lord ; for there is none besides thee,” 1 Sam. ii. 2. God is the only fountain of holiness, and the elect have their holiness from him. “We have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence; shall we not rather be in submission to the Father of spirits and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profits that we might be partakers of his holiness,” Heb. xii. 9, 10.

The sanctification of a believer is, first, in Christ his Head, “He is made of God unto us sanctification, and redemption,” 1. Cor. i. 30. In Christ the believer’s sanctification is complete “Ye are complete in him,” Col. ii. 10.

Christ says, "Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee," Song iv. 7.

Secondly, the believer's sanctification is also by the Spirit of God: "Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ," 1 Pet. i. 2.

Thus you see the believer is complete in Christ his Head, and sanctified in part by the Holy Ghost, though he be not thereby made perfect in this life: for if we say we have no sin we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. This is all the holiness that the Bible speaks of; and this is the holiness that every real believer partakes of: and it is called, by way of eminence and distinction, true holiness, in opposition to that which is false and feigned, and only makes a noise, and an outward show in the world. Wherever this holiness is found, it is the workmanship of God, and the Glory of Christ's image. "That ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness," Eph. iv. 24; "after the image of him that created him," Col. iii. 10.

The soul that is united to Christ by the bond of love, and sanctified by the Holy Ghost, is a holy man of God, 2 Pet, i. 21; and walks in the path of holiness, Isa. xxxv. 8; his conversation will be holy, 1 Pet. i. 15; and he has his fruit unto holiness, and his end everlasting life, Rom. vi. 22. All closet holiness, family holiness, or life holiness, that springs not from this root, or flows out from this fountain, is only the varnish of a hypocrite, and may be found or seen in those whose hearts are filled with covetousness, and where legal pride is enthroned, and Satanic rebellion encouraged.

Ahimaaz. He that cleaveth the closest to the Saviour will ever be the most holy in heart, and the most fruitful in life: "He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing." And that man will ever be the most happy whose heart is the most steadfast with the Lord: Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee, Isa. xxvi. 3. But do inform me how Prodigalis went on, and how long he continued on the mount.

Cushi. Why, after he had been some time in this exalted frame, and had delivered many discourses as it were from the very threshold of heaven, the Lord was pleased to bring him under a strange discipline. In his private study he was very happy, and the scriptures were open to him, insomuch that he generally went from his study furnished with a text, and the various heads of doctrine contained in it lay plain in his view, and often afforded him much comfort; but when he began to speak, he found neither liberty in spirit nor in speech; a gloomy confusion came gradually over his mind; his thoughts fled from him, he lost sight of his subject, and his treacherous memory refused

to give back what had been committed to it. This disagreeable straitness of soul rendered the ministry a burden to him; for he never had experienced much before this of being bound in the spirit; which was the more puzzling to him.

Having been exercised a few times this way, he began to complain to his flock of the various changes that passed on his mind, and of the difficult experiences that he had been exercised with. These things reached the hearts of the tried ones, and they gathered food under it; which was quite a mystery to Prodigalis; that a man in misery should be a minister of comfort. They appeared to him in no better light than the Philistines, who shouted against Samson when he was bound, but dared not so much as look him in the face when he was free. The weak and feeble believers, being so joyful, provoked him to spiritual jealousy. His adversaries hearing his complaints, and perceiving him at times to falter in his speech, triumphed over him: while the Antinomian hypocrites, who hated his experience, who talked of faith and religion, while strangers to the power of both, were in daily expectation that his mouth would be stopped, and his ministry and profession sink into obscurity, and plague them no more.

Besides, he soon found that the bands that he felt in the pulpit followed him into his study likewise, until he went mourning all the day long. He had not arrived to that profound depth of experience that Paul had when he said, "And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation," 2 Cor. i. 6.

Ahimaaz. Though I often appeared so forward formerly to run with tidings, yet since I have been called by grace, I have trembled for fear it should ever fall to my lot. I see it the most important work under the sun. A minister, as a public person, has many that will cleave to him, which are looking to him, and depending on him, under God, for instruction; and these persons he must be accountable for, as a ruler of the household; which, if he lead wrong, their blood is on his head: for they depend on him, by taking him to be what he pretends to be, namely, God's saint, God's servant, God's ambassador, and God's mouth. This is what every real minister is, and that is what every false teacher pretends to be, as well as a true one. If he be a false prophet, he will spit his venom at those that are true, and, to the utmost of his power, endeavour to vindicate himself in these characters, which his arrogance has assumed; and blind, and bind all to him that he can. If he be a real believer in Jesus Christ, and one that is sent of God, he is right in vindicating himself in the above characters, and in declaring God's plain

truth, as he hath felt it in his own heart; and as he lives it in his own life, he is a true saint, servant, and ambassador of Christ, and a faithful leader: he delivers his own soul, by declaring the whole counsel of God; and clears himself of the blood of those that perish in their sins; and is a minister of the Spirit to those who are truly spiritual.

While, on the other hand, he that is a deceiver comes in God's name, who never sent him: he says he is sent of God, or inwardly moved of the Holy Ghost, when he never was; personates God, whom he is a stranger to; appears in an office that God never conferred on him, and opposes those whom Christ hath sent. Hence poor deluded souls, by believing his lies, look to him for instruction, as God's servant, when he is not: and if he prevails with them to adhere to and live and die in his delusions, both the leader and the led end in destruction together; or, as Christ saith, "The blind lead the blind, until both fall into the ditch."

Cushi. What you have said is true: but Prodigalis was no deceiver; "He went forth and wrought, and the Lord worked with him, and confirmed his word with many signs." But to be brief about his next trial. This bondage in his pulpit soon followed him home to his study, as was before observed, and at a throne of grace also, until his life, as well as his ministerial work, became both labour and sorrow.

Under this most distressing and most miserable cross, Prodigalis found dreadful murmuring and complaining: his old besetting sins began to call for some acknowledgement of past favours, and offered their pleasures in this his comfortless situation, if by any means they might gain a little lost favour, be a present prop, or lend a little present assistance toward lengthening of his tranquillity.

This bait was not altogether unseasonable. Darkness and bondage in prayer; the same in study; the same in company; the same in the pulpit - made him catch at comfort from any quarter. Carnal comforts are never represented to an heaven - born soul in so delusive a garb, as when divine consolations are fled. When "the good man is not at home, but is on a long journey, and hath taken the bag of money with him;" then it is that the world "comes with her much fair speech, and flattering lips, in order to cause us to yield," Prov. vii. 19, 20, 21.

Now was the time for Satan to work; and as he found that all divine comforts were gone, by the groaning petitions of Prodigalis; and that many of his former besetting sins began to gain upon his affections, and to meet with a little indulgence, though it was but in thought; yet the devil drew him, before ever he was aware, to the court of conscience, and made his appeal to the heart, the thoughts, and even to the very conscience of Prodigalis.

First, the plaintiff shewed, That his heart was got cold to the work, worship, people, and ways of God; which the defendant could not deny: for as he had met with nothing but frowns of late, in the ways of God, and as all divine comforts had left him, he could not deny but that earthly comforts hail been indulged and embraced by him, as a rival to the God of all comfort.

Secondly, The plaintiff showed, that the life of a real Christian was such, as never to offend either God, conscience, or men, that the real saint was one that "exercised himself day and night, always to have a conscience void of offence both toward God and toward men," Acts, xxiv. 16.

Thirdly, That Prodigalis had left his first love, Rev. ii. 4; that as iniquity had abounded, his love had waxed cold; and therefore he had apostatized in heart from his God. Nor could he be deemed one of the number of them that persevere; for he that endureth to the end [in his first love] shall be saved.

The plaintiff further shewed, That the thoughts of Prodigalis were often very carnal; and that instead of having every thought brought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, at certain seasons, he had not a thought for Christ.

Fourthly, That Prodigalis not only allowed these wanderings of heart, but at times really encouraged them, and seemed to be entertained by them, especially when the presence of his Lord was gone; and therefore he could not say, I hate vain thoughts, but thy law do I love.

Fifthly, The plaintiff shewed, That he not only indulged these vain thoughts that lodged within him; but that in the hours of sensible desertion he had endeavoured to suck comfort from them.

Sixthly. That in some of his peevish fits he had even envied the happiness of the wicked, who are not in trouble as other men, nor plagued like other folks.

Seventhly, That he had gone so far in this his peevishness as to call the proud happy, whom God resisteth; and in his deep poverty he had called the covetous blessed, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Eighthly, The plaintiff further shewed, That Prodigalis had not only given in to them in heart and word, but that he had been brought into captivity to the law of sin that is in his members.

Ninthly, The plaintiff appealed to the heart, thoughts, and conscience of Prodigalis for confirmation; and asked if he could say, that his rejoicing was in the testimony of a good conscience, as Paul did? Could he say, "Happy is the man that condemneth not himself in the thing which he alloweth?" Rom. xiv. 22. Nay, said the plaintiff, thou art so far from this, that thy own thoughts condemn thee. Therefore thou canst not lay thine hand upon thine heart and say, in a holy triumph, "In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul," Psalm xciv. 19. The plaintiff added, He that is

Ahimaaz. Why, the devil sticks to his old text.

Cushi. Yes; and he will stick to it, until the poor believer either find out the real meaning of it, or else fall into error, or despondency under the devil's temptations about it. Satan threw down Adam with a text of scripture, and took the same method when he tempted the Son of God.

Ahimaaz. I think this is one of the moat puzzling trials that ever Prodigalis had. It is a dreadful thing to a soul that is quickened, humbled, and blessed with a tender feeling of the evil of sin, and with a filial fear of God, and a heart bent to honour him, for such an one to be so left of God, as for his old wretched customs to be pursuing his mind, and entangling his thoughts, after he had so sorely suffered under the sight and sense of them. But, as poor Job says, "Such possess the iniquity of their youth, even in that sense, though not the guilt of them.

For my part, I have often wished that God had taken me to himself in my first love; or else had granted me a residence where I might never see man, woman, or child; yea, neither sun, moon, nor stars. For the world is full of nothing but evil; look which way you will, sin presents itself: and if that steals on the heart, then my comforts die; I wish either for heaven, or for the lonely cot of a hermit.

Cushi. If you had died in your first love, how could you have served your generation? and if you were shut up like a hermit, how could you let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works?

Your first request savours of a distrust of God's power to keep you; and the last savours of cowardice, and of a narrow spirit just as if the devil was to be left sole ranger of the world, because he has spread the earth with traps. No; it well becomes the saints, as good soldiers of Jesus Christ, to seek the welfare of the children of Israel, and the kingdom of their ever blessed Lord to oppose the devil's reign, and expose the devil's works also; and so to weaken his interest as much as possible. And though we find it a perilous work, and are in imminent danger at that, yet the battle is the Lord's; the cause of truth is the Lord's cause; and his truth is our armour; and the promise of victory is sure to all the seed. The Lord tells us to quit ourselves like men, instead of creeping into holes: and we may depend upon it, that his strength will be made perfect in our weakness, because he hath promised it. And when he comes to say, in the great day, "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord," that will pay for all.

Ahimaaz. Pray how long did Prodigalis labour under this trial?

Cushi. For many months; yet no man could hate sin more; no man mourned over it, struggled with it, or prayed against it, more than he did;

but notwithstanding all his efforts, he found himself to be a man burdened with the body of sin and death, which, God knows, he sorely groaned under. Besides, his situation was none of the most pleasing; he had a large flock to feed, whether his own soul was flourishing or barren; he had many enemies in the world, as well as friends; his enemies watched for his halting, and his friends looked at him as a copy; the first look for destruction, and the latter for perfection, and both were deceived; for though he had as base a heart as the worst of them, and more temptations to grapple with than all of them, yet God did not permit him to be utterly cast down, to gratify his enemies, though there was enough exposed to convince his friends that he was not perfect, but that the treasure was in an earthen vessel.

The poor creature travelled in this way till his very soul was bowed down within him, and Satan tempted him even to chuse strangling rather than life, Job, vii. 15; or to drown himself, rather than suffer thus; yea, he wanted him to imitate Jonah, leave the work, and flee from it: he was so beset with temptations; and with conscience, that his very heart and soul failed him. However, at last he went to his Lord with as heavy a heart as mortal could bear. He first sat down in his chair and reasoned with his Lord, until his sorrow began to give way; he then kneeled on his knees - he confessed - he wept - he pleaded - he supplicated, until he obtained these sweet words as an answer to his prayer - "If our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things," 1 John, iii. 20; and he immediately felt strength communicated to his soul; his accusing conscience was silenced; he got up from his knees, and put the devil to flight with this text - "My flesh and my heart faileth, but God is the strength of my heart and my portion for ever," Psal. lxxiii. 26.

Now was the dear Redeemer more precious to Prodigalis than ever; his soul was sweetly becalmed, and blessed with a doubled portion of life and peace; every evil thought of his heart vanished - every besetting sin was detested and abhorred, and heaven itself seemed, if possible, to be in full view; and the poor man vainly thought, and indeed often said, that he was ripening for glory; - that his work was pretty well done - that he should not be long in this world, and that he was too happy to live. But the Lord counterbalanced his anxiety for heaven, by laying the concerns of his flock in the midst of wolves, his wife, family, and friends, on his mind, which brought him into a strait between two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better than being here; nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you, Phil. i. 23, 24, says Paul, and so Prodigalis thought, and therefore he prayed for submission to the will of God, that whether he lived he might live to the Lord, or whether he died he might die to the Lord;

that whether he lived therefore or whether he died, he might be the Lord's.

Ahimaaz. That is a most safe and a most blessed frame of mind - to be resigned to the will of God. There is no galling cross when our wills lie straight with the will of God; it is our perverse will contradicting, or laying counter to God's will, that makes the cross, and the loss is all our own; for when we have made it we are compelled to take it up. In this we act like Haman, who erected his own hallows at his own expense. The Saviour has coupled self denial and the daily cross together; if self be denied, the cross will lie easy; if self be consulted, then the cross galls us. But blessed for ever be the dear Redeemer, who knows whereof we are made - who knows the weakness of human nature, and confessed it; though his body and soul were perfectly free and pure from that sin and corruption which we feel, yet he complained that the spirit was truly willing, but the flesh was weak.

The faithfulness of the Saviour appears wonderful in the repeated deliverances of Prodigalis. Well might Eliphaz tell Job that God "would deliver him in six troubles, yea in seven no evil should touch him," Job, v. 19. Prodigalis is a living witness of the delivering hand of God, and must be well acquainted with the blessed Saviour, especially in his glorious office as an Advocate.

Cushi. Yes, the office of Christ as an Advocate is precious to Prodigalis, and to other poor tempted souls, who lie under the accusations of Satan; indeed every poor sinner has three to accuse him; sometimes his sins cry with an accusing voice, as the sins of Sodom are said to do, Gen. xviii. 20, 12. Conscience also will often accuse him, live how he may; and Satan will accuse him, right or wrong; but, blessed be God, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sins; and I believe it is not an easy matter for Satan to get the ear of God the Father against us, because he has reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ; this Prodigalis found by blessed experience, therefore he continually looks to and calls on his Advocate, every time he feels an accusation; he sees the need of Jesus Christ in every office-character that he sustains, and is very wise in eyeing the Saviour in them, according to the various trials that he passes through.

Ahimaaz. And pray how did Prodigalis manage that text that Satan so often buffeted him with; namely "He that is born of God sinneth not;" that is a very mysterious text; did he ever make it out? John says, that "if we say we have no sin we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us;" and James says, "In many things we offend all;" and Solomon declares "there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good and sinneth not;" and yet John says, "He that is born of God sinneth not." Some say, it means that a just man doth

not serve sin, and that he doth not sin with the full consent of his will, as an unregenerate man doth.

Cushi. That is a poor comment. Jonah sinned with the full consent of his will when he chose a voyage to Joppa, rather than a walk to Nineveh. Paul says, "With the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin," Rom. vii. 25. The dreadful evil that Adam contracted by his fall, and which is propagated to us by natural generation, is called the old man, even in regenerate persons. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and will never be mended; it will retain its own devilish nature - devilish motions - and desperate strugglings for mastery, even in the best of men, as may be seen in Paul's complaint in the seventh to the Romans. This is called the old man; and, like a desperate criminal under sentence, it will oppose that grace that reigns over it; insomuch, that when the believer "would do good, evil is present with him; and how to perform that which is good he finds not;" it is as binding as a law, and as furious as a hero; "I see another law in my members warring against the law in my mind," Rom. vii. 23.

This being the case, John says, "If we say we have no sin we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us;" while, on the other hand, all the fruits of the Spirit, which is the whole of grace wrought in the soul by the Spirit, is said to be born of God. Life makes us issues from death, Psalm, lxxviii. 20; light makes us children of light; faith is said to be born of God, and to overcome the world; to a lively hope we are said to be begotten; and all these things being promised in the word, the word is called the incorruptible seed, that lives and abides for ever; the Holy Spirit applying the word and all promised grace, from Christ's fullness, promised to us in the word. This new man sins not: and love, which is the principal thing in this new man, is called charity, which thinketh no evil, nor can it do any. John was not without sin, nor without committing it (for no man is exempt), as he owns; "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." Now a believer being denominated a new creature, because of the new man that is in him, he is said also not to sin, because the leading faculties of his soul are against it; I would do good, and with my mind I serve the law of God. Now, as my will is bent upon good, and thus to will is always present with me; and my mind is likewise engaged in this service, for with the mind I serve the law of God but when I would do good evil is present; and how to perform what I will, I find not; for this law in my members wars against the law of my mind, and brings me into captivity; so that, against my renewed will, against my purified mind, yea, and against divine love that dwells in me, I sin. What I hate, that do I; what I would not, that I do; and what I would, that do I not; therefore it is no more I, but sin

that dwelleth in me. That which is born of the Spirit is spirit, and will never be otherwise; and that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and will be always the same; grace will be grace, and sin will be sin. With the mind we shall ever serve the law of God, and with the flesh the law of sin.

Ahimaaz. I believe that to be the real meaning of the text, because it harmonizes with other parts of God's word; and for my part I am satisfied with your thoughts on it; and I take it for granted, that it was made out in that way to poor Prodigalis.

Cushi. It was; and therefore the devil never offered to give him another lecture on that subject, when he found that he understood its meaning. Satan works chiefly in the dark with God's people; when they are in dark frames, then he comes boldly; but when the rays of God shine upon them, he stands at a distance, he hates the light with perfect hatred.

Ahimaaz. O what a great salvation are we saved with! What potent and subtle enemies have poor believers got to grapple with, And what need is there of being fervent in spirit, and diligent in the means of grace, which God hath appointed for our growth and encouragement! Pray how does Prodigalis go on now?

Cushi. He goes on as most of the Lord's people do, I believe. Sometimes he is up and sometimes down; sometimes in the light, and sometimes in the dark. He often complains of his wicked heart, and of the weakness of his faith; his short-lived joys, and long-lived corruptions; but against hope he still believes in hope; and says, that he shall neither believe nor hope in vain. Satan cannot dispute him out of his sonship, nor buffet him with the word of God, as he formerly has done, on account of the corruptions of his own heart. For he says there is not a corruption that he groans under, but what he can find some saints in the word of God that have groaned under the same; and while he is in the footsteps of the flock he thinks he is safe. All that he is afraid of is, that God should leave him to himself; he is truly sensible of his own weakness, and at times finds it no easy matter to believe that God will keep him upright even to the end, though he believes he shall be eternally saved. He dreads the thought of falling; the thoughts of broken bones, and of going halting to the grave, is a terror to his soul.

Ahimaaz. The Lord preserve and keep him through this perilous wilderness; and when you see him, tell him that Ahimaaz, formerly a tidings-bearer, a Reubenite, one unstable as water, saluteth him, and wishes grace, mercy, and peace to him. And now what shall I say to thee, with whom I have taken such sweet counsel, and with whom I have spent the sweetest moments that I ever spent? The Lord reward thee, my brother; send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion; accept thine

offerings; grant thee according to thins own heart; and fulfil all thy counsels; and God forbid that I should ever cease praying for thee, whom God has made so great a blessing to me.

Cushi. The Lord be with thee, my dear brother, and strengthen thee by his Spirit's might in the inner man, that thou mayest be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus; and thou must not wonder if some temptation should befall thee after this long and happy conversation that we have had. Remember adversity and prosperity are sent one against the other; expect a daily cross, and a glorious end, and thou wilt not be disappointed of either. Fare thee well: the shield of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, be ever with thee.

ZION'S ALARM NOT WITHOUT CAUSE

To Mr. Carnal, Broadway, Westminster.

Bristol, Dec. 5, 1786.

DEAR FATHER,

I RECEIVED yours, and acknowledge that an epistle was due to you, payable a fortnight after I had the last sight of you at Newberry. But you must acknowledge, that the treasure of grace is in an earthen vessel; and, consequently, a distinction ought to be made between the vessel and the treasure, as well as between the manna and the golden pot. Paul was obliged to make a difference between his promises to visit, and the promised salvation which had visited him. "In this confidence," said he, "I was minded to come unto you before, and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay? But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us," 2 Cor. i. 15-20. You are the first carnal man that ever solicited a spiritual epistle from me; therefore I am constrained to send it, that it may serve for the eighth wonder of the world. I have the happiness once a week of visiting a place called Kingswood; a place I have often wished to see, having read so much about it in the works of those eminent servants of God Mr. Whitfield and Mr. Cenneck. And to be sure there are some choice souls among those subterraneous miners. Six days they are hidden ones, but on the Lord's day great numbers of these Hebrews, as the Philistines said of the Jews, come forth out of their holes, to enjoy both the light of the sun and the light of the gospel; thus, like a certain set of debtors, they appear abroad once a week: they seem somewhat pleased

that they have got a brother tradesman in their pulpit; and, blessed be God, he has condescended more than once to visit us, though we are but a poor smutty family.

I bless God, at Bristol, I am constantly attended with a very crowded audience, who give me great attention, and I trust God gives testimony to the word of his grace, Acts xiv. 3. But I shall leave that to those who believe and receive the report of the gospel.

Indeed, Sir, we live in a day of much apostasy; in a day, when there is, agreeable to ancient prophecy, a great forsaking in the earth; and it is if God does not follow it with a removing men far away: but our Great High Priest will have his tithes, he will leave a tenth, and the tenth shall return to God, Isaiah vi. 12, 13. It is high time those who love and fear God to awake out of sleep, the sun is going down over the heads of many prophets. Wo unto us, for the day goeth for the shadows of an awful evening are out, Jer. vi. 4.

We have many professors who have itching ears; these are heaping to themselves teachers; and we have many preachers who never received their testimony from God, but have stolen it from others, and the applause of a giddy multitude has the main pillar of all their popularity.

This text forcibly struck me last Sabbath-day about four o'clock, as I was meditating on the awful departure of many from the truths of God, and from the profession they have made of the God of Truth. "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy, their conscience seared with a hot iron," 1 Tim. iv. 1, 2. If apostasy from the faith be a sign of the last times, and a prelude to the last judgment, then surely the Judge is even at the door.

Many depart from the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, the first and grandest mystery of faith; others from the essential, self-existent, and independent Deity of Jehovah the Saviour, the proper object of faith; others lampoon all experience, and they depart from even an acknowledgment of the mystery of faith in a pure conscience; others pay no regard to their life, walk, and conversation, these depart from the fruits of faith; and others depart from all the doctrines of faith, and begin to appear in word, what they always were in heart; I mean children of the bond-woman. Men who can forswear themselves, and preach contrary to the articles they have subscribed, must have their consciences seared with a witness, and be led to give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, before they can speak lies in hypocrisy.

As for their preaching up good works in so violent a manner, and enforcing the law, it does not surprise me at all; for trunk-makers make

more noise than goldsmiths, though no manufacture is more hollow and empty than trunks. If such men performed those good works which they talk of, their good works would preach themselves. "Let another man praise thee, and not thy own mouth," Prov. xxvii, 2. "Shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works," Jam. ii. 18. By their fruits ye shall know them, says Christ, not by their words. Make the tree good, and the fruit will be good; "a good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit." This is the doctrine of our Saviour, who lived as none ever did, and spake as none ever shall, and yet he never preaches up his own good works, but only tells them that had shewed them many a good work from his Father, and asked "for which of those works do ye stone me?" He acknowledged them to be the works of his Father, to shew that he sought not honour from men, and says, if I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. I am still of opinion, that good works will preach themselves; and I think the word of God bears me out, for whenever the Saviour wrought a good work, he charged object to see that he told no man of it: but to shew that good works could not be hid, it is said, that the more he charged them, the more they spread it abroad.

For my part, I know, by woeful experience, that when I have done my best, I am an unprofitable servant; I have done no more than was my duty to do. Therefore, I must say, as the Psalmist did, "My goodness extendeth not to thee, but to the saints that are in the earth;" or as good Elihu says to Job, "If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?" Job xxxv. 7. "Is it any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that maketh thy ways perfect?" Job xxii. 3.

It is plain to me, that those who make such an outcry in the pulpit about their own personal holiness, have but very little of it to proclaim itself. "Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness; but a faithful man who can find?" Prov. xx. 6. I will never believe that any man, who is not truly enlightened into the word of God, and his own interest in it, and who does not deliver the whole truth of God, the real truth, and nothing but the truth, that such a man can have any good works about him: his works must be wind and confusion, Isaiah xli. 29. The Saviour couples divine light and good works together, and tells us to let men see them, not we to praise them; "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." If the tree be good, the fruit will be good; for, as Paul says, the grace of God which hath appeared unto all men, will teach them to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world. Therefore I shall, conclude this head with the words of Wisdom to the spouse of Christ, that the objects of

her liberality, whether it be in spirituals or temporals, ought to praise her, without compelling her to do it herself. "Her children [or converts] rise up, and called her blessed; her husband [the Saviour] also, and he praiseth her. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates," Prov. xxxi. 28-31.

I have ever found more happiness in declaring what God hath done for my soul, than ever I did in declaring what I have done for God. And when I hear a man proclaiming his own goodness, I always think that God has done nothing for that man; if he had, he would have owned it, for it is of the abundance of a gracious heart that the mouth speaketh: "a good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things." The Lord says, "from me is thy fruit found," Hosea xiv. 8. If then I am made fruitful, it is owing to my union with the Saviour, and the care of my covenant Father. "The branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye except ye abide in me. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing." And again, "every branch in me that beareth fruit, he the [Father] purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." Seeing this is the case, I cannot, with conscience, boast of my fruitfulness, but of the grace of God which makes me so, that God may have the glory. The church of God, by Isaiah, saith, "Thou [Lord] hast wrought all our works in us;" and Paul agrees with this, and says, "it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do, of his good pleasure."

If this be the real truth of the matter, then I have no more to boast of than Paul had, when he acknowledged, that by the grace of God he was what he was. Then let not the rich man glory in his riches, nor the strong man in his strength, nor the wise in his wisdom; but let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me: that I exercise loving-kindness, tender mercy, and judgment, in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the Lord, Jer. ix. 23, 24.

I am not at all surprised at such men preaching up the law continually, because the Saviour himself tells us, that the legal "servant abideth not in the house for ever, but the son abideth ever;" therefore, it must be expected, that if Abraham turns Ishmael out of the house, he will cleave to Hagar, his mother, who is the law in a figure; and there he will be sure of the greatest company, "for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord." You must expect, Sir, that men who forswear themselves, and deny and lampoon the articles which they have subscribed, and who preach a false doctrine, will creep to the law, for the scriptures tell you that the law was made for such: it is not made for a righteous man, that

is, it is not made to condemn a believer in Christ. "Is the law then against the promise of God? God forbid," Gal. iii. 21. The law is made for the lawless and disobedient; for perjured persons; and is in force against every man who advances any thing contrary to sound doctrines, 1 Tim. i. 9, 10.

I bless the Almighty, he has not left me to live in any avowed breach of his law; no, not of the least commandment; nor has he suffered me to teach men so. I have narrowly watched the lives and conduct of those men who say, Stand by thyself, I am more holy than thou, and who have falsely reproached me for an Antinomian, or loose liver, whose lives I never could wish in the least to imitate. I could only observe and do what they said, but dare not do after their works; for I saw clearly, that they said and did not. And, indeed, those who deal most in the law, know the least of it, and bind grievous burdens on others, but never touch them with their own fingers. The love which the law requires, the righteousness which it demands, the holiness it calls for, and good works which it prescribes, must all be fetched out of the Saviour's fullness, who is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. The preacher who sends a poor sinner trembling elsewhere, is a rebel against the command and commission of God the Saviour, who tells us to go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature; and he that believes the gospel is sure to have the law written on the fleshly tables of his heart, and that is better than having it written and graven in tables of stone, 2 Cor. iii. 7. Have I committed an offence in sending the distressed soul to Christ? Far from it, for all the apostles did the same; they preached Christ to the people, and declared that there was salvation in no other name.

"The law is good," says Paul, "if a man use it lawfully," and ought to be preached, to shew the helpless sinner his undone, and lost estate, that all boasting may be excluded, and that he may become guilty before God; and when the awakened sinner is made to feel his guilt and native depravity, and sees the unlimited demands of law and justice, let him acknowledge and confess as the Psalmist did, Thy commandment is exceeding broad, "Enter not into judgment with thy servant, [O Lord,] for in thy sight [by the deeds of the law,] shall no man living be justified." David, in these views and under these sensations, calls for mercy, and says unto God, Thou art my salvation. And when he had apprehended and laid hold of the promised Saviour, he points others to the same refuge, and leaves an eternal benediction on all those who embrace it. "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile," Psalm xxxii. 1, 2. The above passage I shall presume to gospelise thus: blessed is the man that believes in

a Redeemer's blood, and obtains the forgiveness of sins by his faith: blessed is the man whose sin is covered with the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ: and, blessed is the man whose sins were imputed to the Saviour on the cross as the sinner's surety; and unto whom God will never impute sin again: and blessed is that man who is a partaker of the Holy Ghost, and is regenerated by the same; for in his spirit, or new man, there is no guile. If any critic doubts of the validity of this comment, let him read the fourth chapter of Paul to the Romans, and compare it with other parts of the scriptures.

I know the law requires a perfect obedience, and it is by the obedience of one that many shall be made righteous, Rom. v. 19. The law demands love to God, and love to the neighbour, and God has promised to circumcise our hearts to love him, and to reveal it to us by his holy Spirit; "the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us." "The commandment," says Paul, "is holy," Rom. vii. 12. "The law is spiritual," Rom. vii. 14. And God has promised to give us of his holy Spirit, Joel ii. 28; and has made Jesus Christ to be sanctification or holiness to us, as well as righteousness, 1 Cor. i. 30. The law requires good works; works from a holy and spiritual root; but how is the natural man to produce these works, when the law is spiritual, but man is carnal, sold under sin, Rom. vii. 14. Can he love God in his carnal state, when the Lord himself declares, that "The carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." I know that the law requires good works; and I read that a chosen vessel is pre-ordained to them, though not to be saved by them; "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast: For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them," Eph. ii. 8-10. Thus the apostle Paul made the Saviour all in all; and acknowledged himself under no law, but in obedience to his covenant head: I am not without law to God, but under the law to Christ, 1 Cor. ix. 21.

If handling the law in this way, and enforcing liberty from the bondage of the law, by the Holy Ghost, be Antinomianism; and, if the experience of the terrors of the law, and of the liberty of the gospel, be enthusiasm; then I must declare, that the whole bible is full of such things. And the reproach that is cast upon the doctrine, and upon the Spirit's work, falls upon God himself, as well as upon those that preach his truth, and enforce the Spirit's work on the minds of men.

I have often thought, and that with many tears, that God, who is the searcher of hearts and trier of reins, will, when he comes to judgment, call his pure gospel, and the operations of his Spirit, by their proper names, and

bring in these infallible gentlemen culpable of blaspheming his holy word and Spirit. That which makes me think so is, because I never heard a man that had felt the bondage of the law, and the liberty of the gospel, that dared to talk at that impious rate. I have published to the world the dealings of God with me in a way both of providence and grace; I have published to the world my sentiments of the law, in its full force and power, against every hardened sinner, and as disarmed of its condemning and commanding power, as a covenant of works, to every believer who is under the law to Christ; and both the religious and the profane world have been spectators of my life and conversation for fifteen years; therefore they may judge of the tree by the fruit that it bears. We cannot gather grapes of thorns, nor figs of thistles; no more can we expect good works from an unsanctified sinner.

If any thing that I have written can be overthrown, my friends have liberty to do it; but if they cannot, which I believe they cannot, then I am determined to defend the whole of them; nor will I give any of them up, unless they are fairly wrenched out of my hands and heart by the light of truth.

What I understand by Antinomianism, appears to me to be a most wretched doctrine, and quite contrary to the truths that I preach. First, I am informed, that they exclude all doubting, and seem to condemn every weak believer, and exclude him from the household of faith, which is a doctrine that no mortal ever heard drop from my lips. For though doubting is not believing, yet I know that the flesh will lust against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, Gal. v. 17; so that the weak believer finds that when his faith musters up her evidences, unbelief will muster up her doubts to oppose it. He that never felt any thing of this has only a name to live, but is dead in sin; and he that has no unbelief in his heart is a perfect man, and fit for no society but the spirits of just men made perfect. So I take it for-granted, that he that never doubted, never believed; for if they had been warmly engaged in the fight of faith, they would have doubted of victory at times, as well as Paul, when he said, we were pressed beyond measure, and despaired even of life. I shall rank such a faith as this among Agur's comely walkers: "There be three things which go well: yea, four are comely in going: a lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any; a greyhound; an he-goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up:" and I add, a faith that never was tried. Though I know, by happy and blessed experience, that there is such a doctrine as the full assurance of faith; yet I know many of the Lord's people have not attained to it; and he that is weak in faith we are to receive, but not to doubtful disputation, we are not to dispute him out of his interest, because

of his doubts and fears.

Another branch of Antinomianism seems to me, to be only hoping on the paper; or, in other words, it seems to be a bare assent to the written word. I own this attends a real faith; but the word of God must be received into the heart, in the light and love of it, before it can be called the gospel of salvation to such a soul. In short, a gospel messenger is a savour of death unto death, except the message be sent home to the heart in power, in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance. A believer has the word of God in his heart, as the Saviour says, he receives the word in an honest and good heart, and brings forth fruit with patience. He is no christian whose faith and hope stand only on the paper; the word and spirit that God the Father gave to the Saviour must be in the heart of his seed, Isaiah lix. 21. The Saviour gave the same word to his church that the Father gave to him; "For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them," John xvii. 8. It is the word and Spirit of God that makes an assembly to be what it is; namely, "The church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth," 1 Tim. iii. 15. Thus the gospel of God, which is called the dispensation of the Spirit, shall return in the church to God from whence it came, and there be established on its own basis; "Mercy shall be built up for ever; thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens."

I am informed that those persons who are real Antinomians make void the law: but a real believer does not make void the law through faith, but establishes it by believing. For he sees, that if righteousness, came by the law, that Christ died in vain, therefore he dares not frustrate the grace of God, Gal. ii. 21; but looks to the Saviour for justification, knowing it cannot be obtained by the law of Moses, and he finds Christ to be the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth, Rom. x. 4. The believer sees that the main hinge of the law is love; this hinge turns towards two objects, God and the neighbour; "on these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." He having got the obedience of the Saviour imputed to his faith, Rom. iv. 24; and the love of God shed abroad in his heart, the righteousness of the law is fulfilled in him, Rom. viii. 4; while he walks not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, Rom. viii. 1. That soul that has received Christ Jesus the Lord, and walks in him, and walks by faith, and not by sight, as he is commanded to do, and walks in love as Christ has loved him, Eph. v. 2; may truly be said to walk in the spirit; and while he thus walks by faith, and in love, he produces more pure spiritual and evangelical obedience to the law of God, than all the legal workmongers in the world, put them all together. For God declares, that whatsoever is not of faith is sin; and if a man hath not the love of God in his heart, he is but sounding brass, and a tinkling cymbal,

1 Cor. xiii. 1.

The weighty matters of the law are judgment, mercy, and faith; and when God has pronounced the sentence of justification upon a soul, his judgment is past; the Saviour says, he is passed from death unto life, and shall never come into condemnation. The believer sees, that it was in mercy that God justified him as an ungodly sinner; and by faith in Jesus was he justified; therefore he has got the weighty matters of the law in his heart, and the lesser matters, such as tithing mint, rue, anise, and cumin, will follow of course. The man that will contradict these truths of God, never knew the demands of the law, nor the blessed discharge of the gospel. "If any man teach other wise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings," &c. 1 Tim. vi. 3, 4. Paul sent Timothy to Ephesus, to charge some that they taught no other doctrine, and told him that the great end of the law was answered when the sinner was brought to love God out of a pure heart and a purged conscience, and that those teachers that contradicted these truths knew not what they were about. "Now the end of the commandment is charity [or love], out of a pure heart and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned from which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm," 1 Tim. i. 5?7.

I am informed, that a real Antinomian is a person that talks about faith, and the word of God; and yet unites with the world, and lives as the world does. All that I can say to such men is, that all preaching to them hath been in vain, their faith is also vain, and they are yet in their sins, 1 Cor. xv. 14, 17. A faith that has no fruits is not gospel faith, it is only the presumption of a hardened hypocrite, and such are destitute of the grace of God. And those that think to extract a crop of spiritual fruits from lifeless sinners, by preaching the ministration of death, are as far from the spiritual knowledge of the law as the other is from the power of the gospel: both these are Antinomians, for they make void both the law and the gospel; the former daringly presumes on the mercy of God without an evidence; and the latter, as Paul says, is alive without the law, in its spiritual meaning. The Lord deliver his own children from the dreadful delusions of them both!

I am informed of what the Reverend Gentleman reproached me with to his society about my name, &c. If this is any part of the ministry that he has received from the Lord to fulfil, he should not have stopped there, but he should have brought in Abraham, Moses, David, Solomon, Paul, and many

more, for the crimes of their natural state were as bad as mine. When the Lord converted Paul to the faith the church glorified God in him; but my conversion has given such an offence, that many have dishonoured God in me: but it is a comfort to me, that my friends are obliged to rake into my unconverted state for matter of reproach; and is, I think, a demonstrable proof to the world, that they are at a loss to find any scandal in my life since I have known the Lord.

It is true what the good man affirms about none of the ministers giving me the right-hand of fellowship; but it is no great grief to me, nor would their right-hand be an infallible testimony of my being approved of either as a believer, or a preacher. The witness of God's Spirit is sufficient to prove me a believer, and God setting his seal to my doctrine, is a sufficient proof of my being a preacher sent of God. And I can see that some who refuse the right-hand of fellowship to me, whom Christ has received, will give their right-hand to them that never knew what fellowship with the Saviour meant. This God has loudly proclaimed to the world, by suffering many, after they have received the right-hand of fellowship, to wander out of the way of understanding, and to remain to this day in the, congregation of the dead, Prov. xxi. 16. Indeed, Sir, I see that various connexions and the right-hand of fellowship have been fatal to many young preachers; and I trust I shall be enabled by grace to see that it was good for me to stand alone. God has promised to withhold no good thing from them that walk uprightly; therefore, if the right-hand of fellowship was essential to my salvation, or essential, to usefulness in the church of God, he would favour me with it; but as I see it has lifted many souls up into pride and errors, I shall remain contented without it.

As to the rest of the reproach that he cast upon me it is a scandal to him as a man, much more so as a gentleman, a scholar, and a Christian; therefore I shall pass it by; he may think better of it by and by. He is not like those whom I have contended with; he has only levelled a little artillery personally at me: he is not like the others, who have blasphemed the word of God; therefore I would willingly believe that he did not speak as he meant; and this appears plain by his charging the whole society to keep it all a secret, which, if the word of God and his own conscience had justified, there had been no call for such a charge; for whatever the Lord says unto us in secret, we may warrantably proclaim on the house-top.

I hope God will give me a heart to love him, and to pray for him; and it is the earnest desire of my soul to Almighty God, that he may keep him from being seduced from the purity and simplicity of the gospel.

I doubt my dear Father Carnal will be weary of this long epistle, but your

own importunity has set the cruse a springing, and I am determined not to stop till the oil is stayed. I hope these alarming circumstances of apostasy will rouse up the servants of God; if so, I think it will terminate in God's honour, and in his people's good. We have got many things to be purged out of the church, and the fan will surely come amongst us. We have got many strange connexions, which are kept up by a contracted spirit, and cemented together by prejudice against others. This is building up the old partition wall which the Saviour came to destroy, and which every gospel trumpeter ought to level, like the walls of Jericho, even to its foundation. We have likewise many human inventions, such as pompous places of worship, an half-hearted gospel, an organ, fine singing, &c. in order to blunt the edge of persecution, that the offence of the cross may cease, and the rich worldlings make a profession without being exposed to contempt for religion. These things have patched up a peace where God himself declared war, and therefore the fan must come to purge the floor, and to separate the chaff from the wheat, Jer. xxiii. 28. I am much mistaken if these things are not some of the beginnings of sorrow. We have many good ministers of Jesus Christ, who, in attempting to oppose others, have warped sadly from the truths of the gospel, in order to represent those as erroneous who have stood fast in their own testimony for God. I hope these will look about them, own and cleave to their own standard, as they see so many attempting to run away with the banner of the church.

Others are declaring, that the third part of the Bible has only a moral meaning, though the Holy Ghost says, that "all scripture is given by inspiration of God." Others tell us, that many parts of the scriptures are indelicate, though the Almighty declares that every word of his is pure, Prov. xxx. 5. Others find fault with a 'spiritual interpretation of the word of God, except scholastic rules are observed; though the Holy Ghost says that "no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation." We have got other labourers in the vineyard, who are chaining up all their followers to their own pews, whether they are fed there or not: these lead them out of one bondage into another.

You know, Sir, that many poor souls have stole into Monkwell street Chapel, and though they have got a blessing under my ministry, they have not dared to come again, unless they stood at the door, or behind it, incognito for fear their pastor should see them: and if they have bought a book of mine, it was obliged to fly into the closet, like a night-bird by day, for fear of the reader's being excommunicated for having it in his possession. This is bringing the necks of poor sinners out of one yoke into another; bringing them from under the bondage of the law, that they may submit to the yoke of

priest-craft. "Take my yoke upon you," says the Saviour, "and learn of me." He that will be great, let him be servant of all, says Christ. A preacher is to take the oversight of his flock, without an eye to gain; neither are they to be lords over God's heritage, 1 Pet. v. 3. And, in effect, to lord it over the flock of God, is too much like being a rival to the King of kings and Lord of lords, Rev. xix. 16. Surely such souls may complain, and say, as Zion of old did, "O Lord our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name," Isaiah xxvi. 13. Reader, call no man Master, for one is your Master, even Christ, Matt. xxiii. 8, 6. Therefore call no gospel minister Rabbi, Rabbi, for God has strictly forbidden mastership in his ministerial servants. "My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. For in many things we offend all."

Many of these things must be done away, that the excellency and the power of religion may appear to be of God, and not of us. God is jealous of his own honour, and will never give his glory to another. God's own truth, faithfully delivered, bring glory to God from every recipient of grace; but, if false doctrine be advanced instead of truth, the hearer is zealously affected, but not well; and, if he adheres to false or legal doctrines, he is excluded from Christ by the preacher, that he may affect, or place his affections on, him instead of Christ, Gal. iv. 17. I hope I shall ever be honest in my Lord and Master's work, for I know that the goods which are put into the hands of every faithful minister are his Spirit, his word, and his people; and it becomes a steward to be found faithful, and not to waste his Master's goods. But, alas! for the want of gospel matter, and gospel experience, many have kept a flying troop in a profession by nothing but telling old wives' fables; and there are to this day legions in London who would go three miles to hear a country tale from the pulpit, who would not go over the threshold of their doors to hear Paul explain the seventh chapter of his epistle to the Romans, I know a pious broken-hearted soul, in London, who once sat in a congregation of three or four thousand souls, and wept almost through the whole time of service, to see such a number gathered together, and nothing to entertain their minds with but a few foolish tales, more fit for a tea-table, or a washing-tub, than a pulpit. We may say, indeed, of such a ministry, as an old woman says of her calling, that?mangling is done here.

I will never believe that God will own any doctrine but his own pure word. It is truth that is to make a sinner free; and if a preacher has any armour in God's work, it is truth. "Under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler," Psalm xci. 4. These things have embittered the minds of many souls against the holy word of God, and against the preachers of it; and as they themselves have not an experience of the truth

of God, they have not the springing well of God's Spirit within them; and therefore they find, that dealing in doctrines which they never enjoyed, and talking of grace which they never felt the power of, is all against the bent of their own spirits. Hence it is that they turn to the natural bias of their own wills, and preach up for doctrines those things which lie within the compass of natural reason; and they find that to be a minister of the letter is much easier than to attempt the ministry of the spirit. These, says the Apostle, are desirous of being teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. These lay by the truths of the gospel, the promises, and the blessings of it, and fly to the precepts, and zealously enforce them, without any regard to the promised blessings of grace, which alone can enable the poor sinner to walk in the commandments of God.

These, says the apostle, begin in the spirit, and end in the flesh, that is, they make a beginning with the gospel dispensation, but end with the carnal commandment; they confuse the lines of the gospel plan, they make shipwreck of the doctrines of faith, which they once confessed and preached, and then they go on board of the galley with oars, Isaiah xxxiii. 21. For if a man be not a real believer in the blessed Saviour, he must, in spirit, be under the law; and if he be under the law he will naturally listen to the law; for the voice of the law is to such persons in particular, "Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law." Blessed be God, he himself applied the doctrine to my soul that I am enabled to preach. In this I can say, with our great apostle, the doctrine which I preach "is not after man; for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it; but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." "It pleased God to reveal his Son in me." Happy and blessed is that soul that receives the word from God's mouth, and lays up his commandments in his heart. But; alas! we live in a day when the blessed book of God is sadly neglected, private communion with God in closet prayer is little enforced, and consequently little practised; hence every thing goes down for gospel, and the faith of many stands on the wisdom of men, instead of the power of God, 1 Cor. ii. 5. "Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide," says the Almighty, Micah vii. 5. It is a dangerous thing to have an inordinate affection for an unevangelised preacher; for if he apostatizes, the warm attachment of the simple to him will drag them into his error. "Blessed," says the Psalmist, "is that man that maketh the Lord his trust; and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies." It was not without cause that the Saviour rebuked the natural affections of his followers when their love was hovering continually about his human nature. "Weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children: for if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?" The fan must come,

the floor must be purged: the man of sin shall never be revealed, except there come a falling away first.

The sun is going down over the prophets indeed, because his enlivening rays are little observed, and less enforced. The shadows of the evening are stretching out, and many wolves are creeping forth, who will not spare the flock. My dear friends, pray for me, that I may watch in all things, that I may do the work of an Evangelist, and make full proof of my ministry.

I know the word of God is fulfilled in the apostasy of some men, as well as in the steadfastness of others. God is the strength of his people; no man can stand alone; if he stand not in the Lord, he must fall. Christ is the foundation, and if a man be not fixed on that rock, though he begin to build, yet he is sure never to be able to finish. All profession, zeal, gifts, knowledge, diligence, and usefulness, will vanish, if the man has not got the real root of religion. These are they which for a while believe, but in time of temptation fall away, because they have no root in themselves. Except the branch be united to the vine by the uniting bond of love, he cannot be fruitful, nor abide in the vine; he may make a fair shew of wisdom in will-worship and voluntary humility, and that is all. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, [which are the fruits of the spirit] he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit [the fruits of the spirit], he purgeth it [from the corruptions of the flesh], that it may bring forth more fruit."

The word of God in the heart, and gifts for the ministry too, must both be watered by the springing well of God's holy Spirit, or else they will soon be scorched, and wither away for want of moisture. No branch will abide in the vine without the spirit of love, no stone will stand fast on the foundation without the cement of faith, no ministerial gift will endure without a fresh supply of the Spirit of God.

"Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son." Therefore such persons as deny the Bible, and preach contrary to the doctrinal articles of the church of England, are men that the just are forbid to entertain in their houses. "If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed. For he that biddeth him God speed, is a partaker of his evil deeds," and is a friend to the devil's cause, 2 John ix. 11.

I suppose I shall weary you with this long epistle, but you can blame none but yourself for it; your importunity set the cruse a springing, and I must conclude before the oil stays. Farewell.

Ever thine in the gospel of Christ,

W. H.

**THE MODERN PLASTERER DETECTED AND HIS
UNTEMPERED MORTAR DISCOVERED.**

*Tell him, let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he
that putteth it off, ? Kings xx.11.*

TO MR. HUNTINGTON, S.S.
NO. 29, WINCHESTER ROW, ST. MARY-LE-
BONE.

REV. AND DEAR PASTOR,

HAVING been an eye and an ear witness to the success of your labours in the ministry; under the blessing of God having reaped much benefit from it myself, and being well acquainted with your doctrines and manner of life, I cannot but feel myself sensibly injured when I hear your ministry reproached and slighted. Contention, except for the truth's sake, is what I would ever wish to shun; but, when the truths of God and its advocates are hung up as the butts of envy and party rage, I think myself in duty bound to step forward and defend both it and them. It was with much regret that I heard the opposition there is making against you by a set of men who call themselves ministers; a great number of whom have entered into a connexion with the Rev. Mr. M. of Holywell Mount, or rather a combination, under the title of "The Evangelic Association." I hope by this they do not mean to insinuate there are no evangelists beside themselves; if they do, I am sorry to say the conduct of some among them is such as must lead many to suspect they have sadly mistaken the import of their title.

If laying aside the simplicity of the gospel and the wholesome words of our Lord Jesus Christ; introducing questions from the forge of human brains, mixed with incoherent fragments of philosophy and vain deceit, and raising in the minds of people envying and strife, be doing the work of an evangelical society, they have not mistaken the term.

If assembling in vestries, to propose hard questions over soft bowls; traducing and reviling the characters of laborious, faithful, and successful ministers, by false insinuations to prejudice the minds of the godly; aiming at dominion over churches and ministers; conforming to the world; enrobing their persons; taking the uppermost seats in the synagogues; preferring titles, vestments, altars, organs, painted tables, pictures of angels, trumpets, crucifixes, and the insignias, or mark of the Romish host IHS, be the delight of evangelists, these certainly appear in character.

But, if levelling God's wholesome truths at the consciences of sinners; if plainness of apparel and appearance, and plainness of speech: if enforcing the power of religion, describing the Spirit's work, and insisting on the necessity of it; if informing people's judgments, and aiming to lead their souls into the liberty of the gospel, be doing the work of an evangelist; it is clear, both by their ministry and conduct, that they have entirely mistaken the term.

Being informed that the first discourse that was to be levelled against you was to be at Mr. T****end's meeting at Rotherhithe, out of love to you, to your hearers, and to the religious world, I thought it my duty to be present on the occasion. A party spirit was the subject of discussion; and I soon perceived you was the object shot at; on which occasion the gospel of Jesus Christ, and his efficacious Spirit, was left entirely out, to make room for the malignant spirit of the slanderer to shew itself. Much rhetoric, logic, and stone harpsichord music, was introduced, to shew what a party spirit was, where it originated, the consequences of it, and, lastly, how it might be cured. As the cure of this was what every sincere soul desired to be informed of, and waited anxiously for; behold, after much labour and many arguments, firm oppositions were advised, restraint on the passions recommended, &c. &c.

How astonishing, Sir, that men, who take to themselves the name and office of ministers, should spend their time in reviling the servants of God, rejecting the scriptures, and call a spouting-club by the venerable name of an Evangelical Association; and all under a pretence of solving hard questions, and censuring party spirits, when every schoolboy may learn from the Bible that there are but two party spirits in the world, Christ at the head of one, and the devil at the head of the other; for, as Christ is the head of every one blessed with the Spirit of truth, so Satan is the head of every hypocrite who is influenced by a railing, slandering, reviling, and ridiculing spirit.

Nothing but the Spirit of Christ can ever unite sinners to God, or mankind to one another; when that Spirit operates, then, but not till then, shall the wolf dwell with the lamb, the leopard lie down with the kid, and a little child shall lead them.

In this discourse, Sir, you was represented in a shocking point of view, as one of a blood-thirsty spirit, and accused of taking texts that wise men would shudder, and modest men blush at. Thus the scriptures did not escape the ridicule of that empty, graceless, unexperienced, and inconsistent philosopher.

At the conclusion of this convocation we were informed that another meeting was appointed to be held at a Mr. M's chapel in Artillery-lane, and the subject (or, if you please the text, if you can find such a one in the Bible)

for their further debate was to be, 'Is the law now made void, and what sentiments may be termed Antinomian?' This was to be performed by one who was formerly by trade a plasterer, but is now a dauber with untempered mortar. It is a Mr. C. of the new chapel in Church Street, Mile End New Town. With some others, I attended the performance, and secured a few sheets of paper, all the artillery that was at your head; and have sent the miscellaneous body to you, Sir, to be dissected, anatomised and exhibited; for, as for this man, he has made void both law and gospel; therefore we desire you to tell us once more, from the press, whether you do make void the law through faith, or whether you establish the law. Your compliance will greatly oblige,

Rev. and Dear Sir,

A few lovers of the truth, and sincere lovers of you for the truth's sake.

A Sermon delivered against Mr. HUNTINGTON, at Mr. M's Chapel in Artillery Lane, on Thursday the 16th of August 1787, by Sir HAM COTTISH, barren of light, and barren of life, beginning in manner and form following:

THE question assigned for me this evening to explain and enforce to you is, Whether is the moral law abolished or not? What obligations do we lie under to it? And what are those principles, or sentiments, which may properly be called Antinomianism? And, as the foundation of this subject, I would refer you to the third chapter of Paul's epistle to the Romans, thirty-first verse, "Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the law."

I am surprised, Sir, at the conduct of you and the rest of your Evangelical Association in not beginning with the word of God; he tells us to preach his word unto the people, whether they will hear or forbear. God's meaning in his word ought to be sought out and enforced; all matter should be drawn from thence, and applied to the people, with an honest appeal to God and conscience; and, when a man has done that, he has delivered his own soul. But I suppose you were conscious that there is not a text in God's word that would supply your malice with slanderous artillery against either my life or doctrine; you, therefore, chose to spin one out of your own brains, when they were properly stirred with a consecrated bowl of negus; and the word of God must be brought in as subservient to your wicked designs, and for a cloak of maliciousness; while you discover your ignorance, in levelling your malice at those that are more useful and successful than yourself, and dishonour the cause that refuses to honour you.

You open your battery thus: 'Brethren, I will not spend your time,' it should have been, I will not intrude upon or take up your time 'to-night with

needless apologies; I am persuaded of your candour; but this I will say, that this subject is of infinite importance, and is of as great importance as any doctrine contained within the circle of Christianity; and that to oppose it is to sap the foundations of all religion, both moral and divine.'

These are home strokes. Such flourishes as these are as terrible as the brandished sword of Don Quixote, who, in his heroic frenzy, challenged even a windmill to a duel.

The moral law, you say, is the foundation of all religion, both moral and divine I read in my Bible, there is no other foundation that any man can lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ, who was laid in God's decree from all eternity, and therefore called an elect stone; and that from all eternity he was set up as the only head of influence, "in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." Yea, all the fullness of grace and eternal life is in him, and was given us of God in him, and in no other. And, if all spiritual life be in him, then it is from him, as the everlasting Father, that we receive it. If all spiritual blessings are given us of God in him, and are derived from him, then he is the fountain of them; and, if there is no other foundation that God has laid but him, then all our faith, hopes, and expectations, must be built on him; and, if so, he is the foundation of all religion. The law was added because of transgression, that sin by the law might become exceeding sinful; for we know, that where there is no law there is no transgression; "I had not known sin but by the law, for I had not known lust except the law had said thou shalt not covet." It is the ministration of death and condemnation to sinners. They that trust in Moses are accursed by him, for "as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse." If so, it is the foundation of every guilty sinner's eternal misery, ruin, and destruction, instead of religion; and so the hardened wretch will find that dies under the dreadful curse of that divine law; for, if there was no law, what has a sinner to fear? Where there is no law, there is no transgression. Sin is a transgression of the law; and, as all have sinned, all are condemned by the law. And the law gives sin its destroying venom, and death its sting; "The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law."

As to moral religion, distinct from divine, I do not understand it, nor you neither. If by the word 'moral' you mean the law, then all morality, or moral religion, must consist in obedience to that law. But, as the law is spiritual, and man is carnal, sold under sin; and as the law commands love to God with all the heart, soul, mind, and strength; while man's carnal mind is enmity against God, not subject to his law, nor can be; then man can give the spiritual law no spiritual obedience, because he cannot love God; and on these two commandments, love to God and love to the neighbour, hang all

the law and the prophets. If so, there is no morality, or moral religion, but in those happy souls who have the righteousness of Christ on them, and the love of God shed abroad in them. "The righteousness of the law is fulfilled in such, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit." But you go on, being first in your own cause to appear righteous, and I, your honest neighbour, come after to search you, whether you are so or not, Prov. xviii. 17.

'All I wish for is, that one more suitable to the task it had fallen to, to have discussed the same; but you will bear with me patiently, while I endeavour, after my best manner, to explain it to you.' It should have been worded thus: all that I wish for is, that this task had fallen to a more able hand.

This apology seems needless; for, however equal you may think yourself to this task, yet my thoughts are far otherwise; I think there is no man more proper to slander the servants of God, and their service, than such an one as yourself. A man that can desert the honest labour of the hod, trowel, brush, lime, and hair, and jump into a surplice, gown and cassock, read the established church service, without any call or ordination either from God or man, and run to Oxford or Cambridge for a few incoherent scraps of Greek, while unable to write common sense in his mother tongue; who hides his religion and profession, in order to skulk by stealth into the establishment, though God discover his hypocrisy, blast his measures, and resist his pride; is qualified for any thing but the ministry of God's word, and a profession of his name. Now comes your explanation, such an one as it is:

'When Moses smote the rock of old, water came forth, which followed Israel, and refreshed and comforted them in a weary land; and God of his infinite mercy grant that, while we are speaking concerning the law of the Lord, some refreshing comforts, some streams of happiness, may flow down to the refreshment of every mind in the presence of God to-night.'

If you smite the law in order to get refreshment, you had need to smite hard, for you will as soon get blood from a post as refreshment from the law. "He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the [smiting] works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?" Gal. iii. 5. That which refreshes a soul must quicken or nourish life; but there is no such thing in the law; "for, had there been a law given that could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." "I do not frustrate the grace of God, for, if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain," Gal. iii. 5. However, if you have a mind to smite, you may. You may get fire from the law, though you cannot get the water of life. God says it is a fiery law, Deut. xxxiii. 2. And take heed, Sir, that it does not serve you as it did Israel of old; it set them on fire, but they knew it not; it burned them, but they laid it not to heart, Isaiah xlii. 25. God calls his

wrath, revealed in his law against sin, a fire that is kindled in his anger, which shall burn to the lowest hell, Deut. xxxii. 22. If so, the damned are the best judges of its contents, and they get no refreshment from it; for Christ says that those smiters of the law have called even to beggars for a drop of water to cool their tongue, Luke vi. 24, which they had no call to do if the law was so fraught with refreshment as you pretend.

I wish, Sir, that you would desire your schoolmistress to set you a few more scripture lessons before you attempt to appear again in the office of an usher. Paul says that the rock which Moses smote was typical of Christ, who went in the cloud; if so, his smiting of it was typical of the Saviour's being smitten with the curse of the law, when he was made a curse for us, and died the just for the unjust. The water that refreshed Israel was figurative of the water and blood that ran from his side at his death. By his blood which cleanses from all sin, we are purified; and by the spirit, or water of life, we are renewed and made fruitful. This is the refreshment that satisfied Israel; "for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ," 1 Cor. x. 4.

This doctrine of yours, Sir, is Antinomianism; and the worst that ever was preached in the world. "Is the law against the promises of God? God forbid," Gal. iii. 21. If refreshment comes from the law, then life must come from the law; and, if so, righteousness must come from the law also, for they go hand in hand. By Christ we have justification unto life. "Had there been a law given that could have given life, righteousness should have come by the law;" and, if so, as before observed, then Christ is dead in vain. This doctrine sets aside the bounties of mercy and the benefits of the cross at once, for "if they that are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise of God of none effect." This is Antinomianism; and woe to such Antinomians as make void either the law of faith or the law of works. But you proceed in your arguments, and I after you to overturn them.

'The moral law stands distinguished from all other laws, and is properly called moral, as it has respect to its duties both unto God and unto man; our Lord distinguished it very plainly from the ceremonial law, and as plainly from the judicial law. The law of God appeared in very early times, and was written upon the heart of man in Paradise; this is called the law of nature, or the law of innocency.'

Instead of the moral law of God being distinguished from all other laws, I always thought it was the only basis and standard of all laws; and, instead of its being called moral, it ought to be called spiritual, holy, just, and good; and, instead of being called moral with respect to its duties, it ought to be called good with respect to the commands and requirements of it. Its being

distinguished from the judicial law by the Saviour is a mystery to me; for I never knew that the Jews had any law to go by but the law of Moses, nor had they any authority to arraign or put any man to death but by that law; and, instead of the Saviour's distinguishing that from the judicial law of the Jews, he charges them with assuming Moses' chair, binding burdens on the people, robbing widows, and binding of consciences, by teaching for doctrines the commandments of men, and so making God's law of none effect by their traditions, and murdering the prophets of God by them, which the scriptures assert to be their pride, their hypocrisy, and their ruin. Had they believed Moses, they would have believed the Saviour, for he wrote of him; but, as they believed not Moses' writings, it was not likely they should believe his words.

With respect to the moral and ceremonial laws, you might easily have brought them both to one point; for Christ is the end of the moral law, as you call it, for righteousness, and the truth of the ceremonial law as a priest and sacrifice.

As for the law of nature, and the law of innocency, these require a little defining. The law of God appears more or less on the thoughts and consciences of heathens; and heathens are said to be a law unto themselves: but the original copy of this is the law of God. And, if by the law of innocency you mean the law that God gave to Adam, it is the same: but, if you mean by the law of nature any law that nature, or natural men, have given, they have always been contrary to the law of God, and are therefore styled the traditions, commandments, and doctrines of men; such as are enforced by carnal power or policy, and by which the commandments of God are generally made of none effect. But you proceed on your journey, and I after your fast as I can.

'This is a law that is binding upon all mankind, as the apostle has reference to when speaking of the heathen world, who sinned without the written or revealed law, that these should be judged by the law of nature, which was written in every man's heart, or that law which is within excusing and accusing, according to the nature of every action.'

The law, whether written on paper or impressed on a sinner's conscience, is really binding, as you assert, for Paul says it genders to bondage, and bond slaves such must remain, unless the Son make them free. The ministration of death gives no hope of life; it keeps those that adhere to it for salvation through the fear of death all their lifetime subject to bondage. But Christ came to deliver his people from the bondage of death; and those that have the Saviour's easy yoke on their necks, or are enabled to look into the perfect law of liberty, will be blessed in their deeds; though not for them; and, feeling

his love in their hearts, and being sensibly upheld with his free spirit, they will stand fast in the liberty wherewith he has made them free, and will not again be entangled with the yoke of bondage.

The law of heathens gives no hope. It is God's law, written on the sinner's heart by God's Spirit, that brings the sinner into covenant with God, in which he finds life and peace, by faith in Christ.

'The moral law is distinguished by its promise, its precept, and its punishment, and is divided thus into three parts.'

You should have worded it thus; its precepts, its promises, and its punishments. You should have set the precepts first, for it commands before it promises; and as it has got more precepts and punishments than one, they should have been expressed in the plural.

Its promises are these, both of which are preceded by the precepts; "Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land;" which is the first commandment, with promise; and David tells us what this promised blessing is; "the days of our years are threescore years and ten, and if by reason of strength, they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow." The next commandment, with promise, is this; "Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and judgments: which, if a man do, he shall live in them," Lev. xviii. 5. Here is doing first, and life for doing, you can bring no other promises from the law than these. But as no man can do, no man, by this law, can live; "for had there been a law given, that could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." The law is a killing letter, and curses every sinner that is under it; and he that escapes its binding yoke, its killing power, and its dreadful curse, is the believer in Christ, and him only. The just man shall live by his faith; but the law is not of faith, nor is faith of the law, Gal. iii. 11, 12. We may say of you, as Paul did of himself when in a state of nature, you are alive without the law, for you never felt its killing power; but if the command was to come to you, as it did to Paul, your sin would revive, as Paul's did, and you would die to all hope in the law as well as he. No man that lies under the sentence of death would ever expect life from that sentence but you. But you go on.

'This law continues, and will continue when time is no more; for though it may, in this life, differ from what it may be found in the next life; it is certain, that, with some little difference, the moral law will pass into the heavens with us. And we do not err when we say, that God even governs angels round his throne with it; for if ever the highest angel there could for a moment cease to love God, and cease to love his fellow spirits, that moment would he transgress the holy law, and be like those bound in chains of darkness.'

Here you exercise yourself in high things, this wisdom is too wonderful for me, I cannot attain unto it; and you, with your Association, are wise above what is written in asserting it. Paul, who was caught up into Paradise, brought no such things as these down.

As to the law differing in the next life from what it is in this, is, what I will never grant. I believe the law to be like its Author, without difference, without variableness, or shadow of turning. This is the doctrine of a new board, or an old wife's fable revived; and instead of establishing the law, it is making it void; but "the legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools." If the law could be altered, there might be a mitigation of the sufferings of the damned; but as it will never alter, they have no ground to hope for ease; and as it will never be repealed, they have no ground to hope for a gaoldelivery.

As to the moral law passing into heaven with us, is strange talk. If you had said, that love to God, which the law of God commands, but gives not, which is shed abroad in the believer's heart by the Holy Ghost, will go into heaven with him, you would have said right; for charity never faileth, even though prophecy shall cease and knowledge vanish.

As to the angels round the throne being governed by the moral law, which you say that you and your combination do not err when they assert; I say, if you do not err, you talk without book; for I believe the moral law, as well as the gospel, was given to us, not to angels; "Unto you, 0 men, I call," says God, "and my voice is to the sons of men."

I read nothing about the law of God differing, nor about its passing with the saints into heaven, nor of God's governing angels about his throne with it: I read that the law was added because of transgression, but I never read that it was added because of perfection. It was given that sin by the law might become exceeding sinful, but not that glory in heaven might become exceeding illustrious. Glory is to be displayed in another glass. Nor does the law reveal the glory of God as the face of Christ does. The terrors of the law of works will be displayed in hell, but in heaven. God will display the riches of his grace in glory, not by the law, but by Christ Jesus.

This, Sir, is another branch of Antinomianism. For if you, and your Association, who are to take the law with you, as you suppose, into heaven, be heirs, "faith is made void, and the promise of God of none effect." He is an Antinomian, Sir, that makes void either the law of works, or the law of faith.

Your supposition of angels ceasing to love, and falling into endless darkness, is a doctrine that sprung from a bowl of negus. The angels stand on no such brittle foundations as you have laid for them. All things in heaven and earth are reconciled by Christ; He is therefore the head of all principality

and power, Col. ii. 10. Angels are elected in Christ, and confirmed in him, 1 Tim. v. 21, that made them; therefore take away your glass stool, and shake not the foothold of angels with your electricity. Now we proceed again.

‘What we shall then offer to establish the law, as being a perpetual obligation, will be founded, in the first place, upon the nature of God; the evidence we have from his word; the universal delight which all the saints of God take in him, and from the example of our blessed Jesus Christ; from the nature of God as the sovereign ruler over all; and from that relationship that is between us and him, as his rational creatures.’

You had better, Sir, have established or founded the law in the hand of justice; law, justice, and judgment, always go together: “If I whet my sword,” says God, “and my hand take on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine and reward them that hate me.” This and hater of God is every sinner in the world that is not reconciled by faith in Christ; “the carnal mind is enmity against God, it is not subject to his law, nor indeed can be.” The law shews the infinite distance and disproportion there is between God and the sinner, by revealing the holiness of God and the vileness of the sinner, and will keep all that cleave to it for life at an infinite distance from God to all eternity, if they die under it.

The relationship that is between God and the saints is not brought about by the law, but by the Mediator, that stood in the gap between the Lawgiver and the rebel; by the glorious Daysman, who laid his hand upon both, was it brought about; He made peace by the blood of his cross;” and relationship is obtained by faith in the word of reconciliation; and all this is of grace, not of works; it comes from Christ, not from the law; the saints were predestinated to the adoption of sons before any law was ever published. Nor can this relationship, or union, take place between Christ and us, till we reckon ourselves dead to the law; then we may be married to another; to attempt the match before the law be dead is an act of adultery.

The relationship that stands between God and us, as rational creatures, affords but little comfort; but the relationship that takes place between God and us, by his everlasting love to us, and absolute choice of us in Jesus, by which he has made us accepted in the Beloved, is pregnant with infinite comfort and satisfaction. Now you and I will go on again, only you shall go foremost.

‘God, as an infinite and universal sovereign, might have given to man what laws he pleased; he might have given to man such laws as would have been very hurtful, painful, and destructive. God might have done so, I say.’

God might have given; God has given such laws as he thought proper. As to his giving laws painful, hurtful, or destructive, we know the Judge of

all the earth will surely do right; but as he is determined to stain the pride of all human glory, to humble the proud boaster, and entangle or catch such crafty wise gentlemen as you in their own craftiness; he has given statutes and judgments suitable for such a purpose, that their pride, their wisdom, and themselves, might perish together, for seeking life where he says it is not to be had; "Wherefore I gave them statutes also that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live, and I polluted them in their own gifts," Ezek. xx. 25, 26. Now we shall set off again.

'These laws were for the happiness of man, for they stand inseparable. The law of God stands inseparable to the happiness of mankind.'

God did not say to fallen Adam, when he called him, that his happiness stood inseparable to these words, "in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." He pointed him to a seed that should destroy the devil, to a sacrifice also, and to a better covering than that of his own contriving. I will answer this by a simile: suppose a thief has met a gentleman on the road, and robbed him of a groat, by our law that thief is tried and condemned. By his own crime he has brought the sentence of death on himself, and therefore his destruction is owing to himself. This is the case with us sinners; God says, ye have robbed me, Mal. iii. 8. The groat shall represent the least sin; If thou keep the whole law, and offend in one point, thou art guilty of all, James ii. 10. And being out of Christ, thou art cast and condemned, both by law and conscience; "He that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him," John iii. 36. Then the case stands thus: O man, thou hast destroyed thyself, Hos. xiii. 9.

Go thou to the cells of Newgate, and say to that condemned thief, under the sentence of death, as you have said to poor sinners here, that his happiness stands inseparable to the law; and his answer will be this: the law is not made to condemn a righteous man, or a man that is obedient to the laws of his country, but I am a thief, I have broken the law, I have been fairly tried by it, and am justly condemned, and now lie under the sentence of it, and must die the death. This is just the sinner's case. The law is not made to condemn a righteous man, nor a soul that God has justified by faith; but God says, "there is none righteous [by nature], no not one," Rom. iii. 10. Then by the law every mouth is stopped, and the whole world become guilty before God, Rom. iii. 19; therefore telling the thief that his happiness stands inseparable to the law, will afford him but little comfort. He will tell you that the law is good, but that he is evil, and therefore the law hath wrought death in him, by that which is good, or by its own goodness, Rom. vii. 12, 13. He will own that the law was his adversary; it was that adversary, says he, that delivered me to the judge, and the judge passed the sentence of that law upon me, and

then delivered me to the officer of Newgate, and he cast me into this prison, Luke xii. 58; where I am to lie till the day of execution, and then to hang by the neck till I am dead. Do you then tell the condemned thief, as you have told poor sinners in the beginning of this farrago, that you will smite the law, as Moses did the rock, and get him some refreshment from it? He will answer you, in the language of Paul, the law is the ministration of death and condemnation as a sinner; the judge has passed the sentence of the law on me, and it is not in the power of the law ever to take it off; that law can never be repealed. Therefore, sir, I can find no ground of hope in it, and by it a condemned criminal can never live; your pointing me therefore perpetually to the law is only rubbing fresh brine in my bleeding wounds, and sinking my burdened soul under that sentence, which I could wish might never enter my thoughts these few days that I have to live. And if he should add, sir, you know only the letter of the law; it never served its death warrant on you; you are alive without the law; a stranger to its spiritual meaning; a stranger to its intolerable sentence; you only expose your ignorance of the matter, and betray your foolishness; and when he has baffled your logic, exposed your ignorance, condemned you by your own arguments, and stopped your mouth, then tack about, and do the work of an evangelist.

Tell the condemned thief, that there is a Prince of peace at court, who is the king's own son, and has appeared for thousands as a surety, by obeying the law that they have broken, and by dying under the sentence that they have incurred, and is now a Mediator, an Advocate, and an Intercessor, and that every case he has in hand he has always carried with honour. Tell him, this is a new and living way; a way in which the king's pardon and the gift of eternal life has been conveyed to lions, and that all who are thus pardoned are adopted into the royal family; and then labour to persuade him into the faith of this; and if faith comes on the thief by his hearing you, as God says it shall, Rom. x. 17, it will shortly lighten the weight of the sentence, burst the bands of slavish fear, and cause a lively hope to rise, superior to the sentence of death. He will then look to the Prince of peace for salvation, as he is commanded to do; "look to me and be ye saved;" and when he obtains his pardon, he will love the Lawgiver for his clemency; the Prince for his wonderful undertaking; and he will love the law because it is good, and because he knows it cannot condemn one that is adopted into the royal family, and united to the Prince of peace. Then tell the adopted thief, that he must look to the law as his only rule, and he will tell you, that the love of his Prince, shed abroad in his heart, the law of love and gratitude within him, constrains to obedience more than all the written rules in the world. This is logic, sir, that will baffle all the dog Latin, or galipot Latin, that you

are master of.

If you never felt the weight and terror of these things, you never was called to the ministry; and if you know not how to apply them, you have no more right to appear in a pulpit, than you have on the throne of Great Britain; and would cut a better figure with the pail of white-wash, the brush, and trowel, than you will at daubing the minds and consciences of poor sinners with such untempered mortar as this.

‘God has made man a law, by which he will govern his actions, and by which man is to be accountable to him.’

It is true, with respect to all sinners out of Christ, and wo be to that man that is under this government; and wo be to that man that is to be accountable to God for all his actions under that law; for “as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse;” and, “by the deeds of the law shall no flesh living be justified.” But the saints’ comfort is, that they “are not under the law, but under grace;” and that God has justified them freely by faith, and declares that the just man shall live by his faith, Hab. ii. 4. This is the saints’ blessing; they are justified from all things from which they never could be justified by the law of Moses. All that cleave to the law are without God, and without hope in the world; and although your Ishmaelitic race is more numerous than the free-born sons of Zion, yet God styles them all desolate; your mother has no husband, and your bond brethren have no father in heaven; you that feed on the law are but bastards at best, for your mother Hagar never was married; “more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.”

‘The law still stands as an obligation binding upon men, and by which he will be accountable to God, as that law which is the instrument of Jehovah’s government, and which is delivered to us for our instruction, and is food to our minds. It is very true that many will not grant what we here affirm.’

Whosoever denies your affirmation with respect to yourself is wrong; for a man that is hoodwinked and blinded by Moses’ veil, as you are, stumbling on the dark mountains, a stranger to faith, smiting the law for comfort, and calling it the food of your mind, is under the binding power of the law, and its curse too. We know the law is a yoke of bondage to all such, which neither the apostles nor their fathers were able to bear while in a state of nature, as you are; in this sense it is binding indeed, and if you die under the bondage of it, and are accountable to God in the great day for every transgression thereof, according to your doctrine, you will be damned for ever; for it neither gives life, nor shews mercy. And though it is the food of your mind, yet it never was the food of God’s saints; they fed upon Christ, the bread of life; but Moses gave them not that bread, but God our Father giveth us the

true bread, that we might eat thereof and not die; he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever, John vi. 31?35. This is the spiritual meat that the Israelites of old fed on; they that were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness, Jer. xxxi. 2, and food too.

But you complain that some will not grant what we affirm; if you mean with respect to yourselves, you say false, for I do grant it; but if you mean, that the saints of God will not allow the law to be the food of their minds and the yoke of their necks, you say true; for there is not a penman in the Bible, nor a believer in all the world, that will grant that the food of eternal life can spring from the sentence of everlasting death and damnation. The bread of life, Christ says, is the gift of God, and is promised to faith; but the law is not of faith; the law gives neither life nor food; both are promised blessings of a covenant of grace. And though you, sir, and the rest of your combination, affirm to the contrary, Christ contradicts you all, and says, "Moses gave you not that bread from heaven;" they that ate of the manna, and they that fed on the law, are both dead together.

After I have shaved off your downy beards, and docked your skirts close by the buttocks, I hope you will tarry at Jericho till your beards be grown, before you return again, 2 Sam. x. 4, 5.

'Paul was aware of this, that men would be ready to charge him with delivering sentiments contrary to the law; so far from establishing the law, they would conclude that he rejected it. Paul states a question, and answers it, Do we then make void the law through faith? So far from it, I have endeavoured to establish it upon an immovable footing, and to represent it to all men as a law of infinite importance, and of immutable obligation.'

I wish you would leave Paul out of your combination; for he never taught any man, or men, to bring a railing accusation against the just, nor to belie them that love and fear God, and walk upright before him. Paul says nothing about associations, evangelical societies, boards, benches, or combinations meeting together to foment each others malice, and provoke each others jealousy, in behalf of their own honour, against those that labour in the word and doctrine. Nor does he allow men to spin texts out of their own brains, and make God's truth a nose of wax to fit a fallen countenance, or raise a sinking reputation; nor yet to make it a cloak of maliciousness, to cover their villainy, while they are condemning the just by a perversion of the truth. Paul says, professors destitute of grace shall heap to themselves teachers, such as you, having itching ears; that their ears shall be turned from the truth to fables; and that men of corrupt minds shall start up, as you have done, speaking perverse things, to draw disciples after them: that novices will be lifted up with pride, and jump into fancied orders, or skulk

to a college, until they fall into the condemnation of the devil; and that they will turn aside to vain jangling, desiring to be teachers of the law, as you do, knowing neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm; which is your case. Paul never tells young coxcombs to stuff their noddles with scraps of Greek, crumbs of Hebrew, and incoherent shreds of dog Latin; he tells us that such are barbarians to the people that men of fables, as well as old wives, shall both keep silence in the church; for our faith is not to stand in man's wisdom, but in God's power. Paul never told me to cringe to the heels of old widows, for the sake of a little short stuff to nurse my pride, and indulge my laziness; but bids me beware of that sort of men "which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."

The irreverend Mr. Belly of Gravesend, in Kent, had no warrant from Paul, nor any other inspired penman, when he charged the word of God with impurity, and me with taking texts that a modest man would blush at. Paul says, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine," &c. 2 Tim. iii. 16; if so, every word of God must be pure, Prov. xxx. 5. Paul never charges a man with endeavouring to swim a city with blood for adhering to, and attempting to declare, the whole counsel of God to sinners. Nor did he ever command the reverend Mr. Pinnerohall to call a saved sinner a balloon filled with inflammable air, that was shortly to burst to pieces, instead of the grace of God. Nor did he ever teach you, sir, to take my sermon to pieces, unless you were able to contradict it, or put a better one together.

As far as I am acquainted with Paul, he is together against your proceedings, and as opposite to these your doctrines as the Alcoran is to the Bible. He tells us, that all are in the flesh, and bond children, that are under the law; which you say is binding to you. He says that no flesh living shall be justified by the deeds of the law; by which you say you are all to be accountable to God in the great day. You get your food where Paul got his death. You say the law is the food of your minds; but Paul says, I, through the law's commanding and killing power, am dead to the law's empty promise, that I might live unto God, under the Spirit's influence. I am crucified with Christ, by his death in my stead; nevertheless I live, because Christ my life lives; yet not I, but Christ liveth in my heart by faith; "and the life that I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God; for, if righteousness came by the law, then Christ is dead in vain," Gal. ii. 20, 21. This is Paul's food, though it be not yours.

You establish the law, with all its binding power, upon your own necks,

and say you are to be accountable to God by that, which if you are, I say you will be damned; for heaven and earth shall pass away before one jot or tittle of the law shall fail. But the saints of God, who are blessed with faithful Abraham, are not under the law, but under grace; and Paul declares of such as have God's love in their hearts, and the righteousness of God on them, that the righteousness of the law is fulfilled in them, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit, Rom. viii. 1. Paul says that by faith the believer comes to Mount Zion, not to Sinai; to God the judge of all, and to the Mediator of the New Testament, where he is not without the law of love to his reconciled Father, but under a magnified law to Christ, his surety and mediator.

Paul levels the whole contents of the law, as a covenant of works, at such gentlemen as you, who make it the food of your minds, and says, "Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped," Rom. iii. 19; from boasting, if not with food. Paul knew that God wrought in the saints both to will and to do of his own good pleasure; and that the love of Christ constraineth those that are his, for they receive grace for obedience to the faith; and they find that the grace of God teaches them to deny ungodliness and worldly lust; and to live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this evil world. Grace destroys the dominion of sin; it reigns not in them, for they are not under the law, but under grace. But these, I find, are doctrines that you know nothing about. Solomon says, that a fool, while he holdeth his peace, shall be accounted a wise man. But you go on to open your mouth, and I after you to expose your foolishness.

The delight that the saints have always taken in the law of God confirms all that I have said. Job says, "it is sweeter than the honey and the honeycomb." Now when he speaks of the word you are not to suppose that he excludes the law; it would be false, and an antisciptural idea for us to entertain in our minds. When he says it is sweeter than honey, and more desirable than his daily food, he includes the moral law. The Psalmist David frequently, and how high, does he extol and speak of this law of God? If any person reads the nineteenth Psalm, there David tells us that the law is perfect, converts the soul, that it enlightens the mind, that it rejoices the heart; I say, if any one reads the nineteenth Psalm, where David expresseth himself thus concerning the law, they would not only be filled with impiety, but blasphemy, to suppose that the law of God is of no use to us.

Having chased you out from under Paul's wings, I find you have now taken shelter under the patrimony of Job and David, where I must unkennel you again.

First, with respect to Job. Job knew where to find the law as his friend,

which you never have yet. Job knew that the law was against him as a sinner; hence he says, "God hath sewed up mine iniquity in a bag. I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent;" which he could not be if he were accountable to God by the law; for he owned he had sinned, and therefore says, "How should man be just with God? If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand." "If I speak of strength, lo! he is strong; and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?" Job saw contents of God's law, and says, "Put me in a surety with thee;" one that can deliver me from the law, and make peace between God and me; "Neither is there any Day'sman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both." From the curse of the law Job expected to be redeemed, and says, I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth." And by this Surety he expected redemption from the law; and that law, disarmed of its curse and condemning power, he expected to find in the heart of his Day'sman, as the law was put into the ark under the Mosaic economy: hence he calls the Saviour the-mercy-seat, where he knew he should be justified and delivered both from the curse of the law, and the vengeance of his Judge: "O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat; I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments. There [namely at the mercy-seat] the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge," Job xxiii. 7. But by your doctrine there is no deliverance; for you frustrate the grace of God, and make void the law of faith.

You say, that the saints are to be accountable to God by the law at the great day. If so, they must perish, for "by the deeds of the law shall no flesh living be justified." Nor will a saint's best days or best duties stand the scrutiny of the law, and so you will find it; for, if an angel in heaven, by ceasing to love, could become like them that are bound in chains of darkness, what will become of you by this doctrine, who art a composition of blindness, ignorance, and errors; filled with envy, hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness? Job saw a way in which he says, "I know I shall be justified;" but I am sure you do not.

I come now to chase you out of the covert that you have taken to in David. The King of Zion is no protector of those that slander with their tongues, but declares "They that hate the righteous shall be desolate." David saw the dimensions of the law in the hands of a just God, which you never did, and says, "Fearfulness and trembling hath taken hold of me, and I am afraid of thy judgments." And with respect to his own scanty obedience, and the impossibility of being justified by it, you have these words, "I have seen an end of all perfection, but thy commandment is exceeding broad. Enter not into judgment with thy servant, O Lord, for in thy sight shall no

flesh living be justified.” From this his eyes were turned to see the Saviour coming to stand in his law place. “Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened; burnt offerings and sin offerings hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo! I come; in the volume of the book it is written of me; I delight to do thy will, O my God; yea, thy law is within my heart,” Psal. xl. 6-8. David, by the eye of faith, pursued his Saviour to the cross, where the law was to lose its curse, and death its sting; and from hence he received the disarmed of its curse, brought home to his heart by the Spirit of God, which proclaimed liberty to his soul from the bondage of the law; “Restore to me the joys of thy salvation, and uphold me with thy free Spirit.” “The law of his God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.” Thus David got the law in his heart, but you have not got it either in heart or head. Now David goes on with his Saviour. “They pierced my hands and my feet; they parted my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.” By this he saw that the Saviour’s blood could wash him from sin, and that his righteousness could cover his soul, if revealed to him by the Holy Ghost, which goodness of God so struck him, that he says, “I had utterly fainted unless I had believed to see the goodness of God in the land of the living.” Mark? it was his faith that kept him from sinking: God wrought a lively faith in him, and applied the Saviour’s benefits to him, which made him rejoice after he had prayed, “Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.” Then he begins to triumph; “I believed, and therefore have I spoken.” Blessed is the man whose iniquities are forgiven, through Christ’s blood; Blessed is the man whose sins are covered with Christ’s robe; Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord will not impute sin, having imputed it unto the sinner’s Surety; Blessed is the man in whose spirit there is no guile, being regenerated and renewed by the Holy Ghost, Psalm xxxii. 1, 2.

David, obtaining his justification this way, ever after calls the Saviour his Lord and King. “The Lord said unto my Lord.” He knew that by the law he was a dead man, and by that law for ever lost: hence he calls himself a sinner saved, and a child begotten. “He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death;” which regenerated issues he calls the generation of God’s children. After a little more labour and toil, running in and out, round about, up and down, to and again, I find you settling in this conclusion:

‘Paul says that he delighted in the law after the inner man, though he felt in his members a warring against it, though his flesh was not pleased with it, because it led him to mortification, because it shewed him his errors,’ &c. &c.

I could wish that you would let the inner man alone, for you are

entire strangers to one another. You are ignorant of the Father of him, the conception of him, the formation of him, the nature of him, the features of him, the food of him, and the disposition of him; therefore have thou nothing to do with that just man. I have ever asserted, and will assert, that the man who is renewed in the spirit of his mind, blessed with peace, and in union with God, will ever love God's law, and be the most evangelical observer of it, and the most obedient to it.

I heartily wish that you would shew me, from the press, any one command in the law of God that will either justify you or your ministry; either your doctrines or your conduct.

As to the law leading Paul to mortification, I deny it; it led Paul to wrath, death, and enmity, and gave occasion to all manner of lasciviousness, to discover its cursed enmity against God. "I was alive without the law once; but, when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence; for without the law sin was dead. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me." Will you call this leading Paul to mortification? I trow not. The Holy Ghost led him to mortification, assisted him in it, and kept him at it; and he tells the saints that, if they through the Spirit, not through the law, do mortify the deeds of the body, they shall live, Rom. viii. 13. As, "the legs of the lame are not equal, so is a parable in the mouth of fools." Now we travel again.

'The appearance of Christ in the world, what he did in it, and his sufferings on the cross, do not a little contribute to shew how unchangeable and immutable it is in its vast demands, and its requirements; now when our Saviour appeared in the world, we are dull of understanding if we suppose his appearance was merely as a legislator or a lawgiver.'

The appearance of Christ in the world was to give the law a perfect obedience, as God's honourable servant; to reveal the mind and will of God, as a Prophet; to offer himself a sacrifice, as a Priest; and then to gather his subjects, and found his government, as a King.

I believe no wise man in the world ever dreamed of the law of God being changeable or mutable, as you phrase it, except yourself; where the word unchangeable is mentioned the word immutable is needless. Is this the Collegian that has so long boasted of his learning, and spent so much ridicule at my ignorance?

If the Saviour's sufferings on the cross shew the immutable demands and requirements of the law, I wonder how you dare to take it upon your neck. God smote the Shepherd, that the sheep might be scattered from the stroke;

but you are disobedient to this; you rush your guilty head under the sword. God says, that Christ shall be an hiding place from that storm, and a covert from that tempest; but you are determined to weather it. You have no notion of embracing the Rock for want of a shelter. Stand your ground then; God declares that an overflowing shower shall sweep away both the plasterer and his daubed wall, Ezek. xiii. 11, 12.

It appears to me scandalous to get up before an audience and accuse me of making the law mutable, which is what no wise man ever thought of till you mentioned it in this sermon; for you say that with a little alteration it shall go to heaven with us. This, sir, is Antinomianism. I have laboured to establish the law as immutable as its Author. It will never vary, change, nor admit of any alteration, though you wickedly assert it. You are a double-distilled Antinomian; for you make void both law and gospel. You found nothing of this in my sermon, that you bought at Mr. Terry's two days before this your attempt to ridicule it. But, alas! you do not understand it. You know neither law nor gospel. You are an entire stranger both to the knowledge of God, and to the ignorance of yourself. I therefore publicly defy you ever to overthrow, by the word of God, one paragraph of my sermon, or to establish either the law or the gospel, in your present state of ignorance. And, if you do not improve faster in your classical learning, you will never be capable of common sense, much less divinity.

As you appear in fancied orders, and use the Church of England service, I must recommend you to a share in her petitions, as an object of her pity, 'Forgive our persecutors and slanderers, and turn their hearts.' That this is needful will appear in your next paragraph, wherein you prove yourself to be one of that stamp; accuse yourself of slander and murder; and then ignorantly condemn both yourself and your sermon.

'I came not, says the Saviour, to repeal the law's authority, but to explain and enforce it; to move the false glosses the Pharisees have put upon it. I come to tell you, you must not be angry with your brother. I come to tell you its spirituality, that it reaches to the heart. You thought, if you had not committed murder and adultery you had complied with the law.'

I thought the Saviour came to obey the law, and to be the end of it for righteousness to every one that believeth. I thought he came to restore and renew us by grace. However, if this be the Saviour's doctrine, it is easily discerned what regard you pay to it; and how exactly you walk by that holy rule, who can get up into a pulpit, in the garb of an established divine, which is a mere deception, lampoon a sermon that you cannot contradict, and ridicule a servant of God, whom you never had any connexion with in the world, nor ever shall have, and slander a man, whose life or doctrine you

cannot condemn. Is not this anger against a brother? I will not say a brother in the faith, for you know not the brotherly covenant; and, if such anger be murder, as the scriptures witness, then who is the murderer? But, alas! when God blasts the fleshly reputation of such aspiring gentlemen, they always level their venom at those whom God delights to own and honour.

I cannot but admire the wisdom of God, in taking you in your own craftiness, and overruling your speech so as to make you expose your foolishness to the congregation, and condemn both yourself and your folly, all the while you was holding me in the pillory; for you add:

‘I tell you, if you are angry with your brother, if you ruin his reputation, you are guilty of a breach of the law of God as much as if you had taken away his life.’

Here my accuser has arraigned himself; proved himself a murderer; and owns that he has taken away my life. God grant that innocent blood be not laid to his charge. However, my enemy seems to have no conscience of this, for when Miss M. asked him, how he could abuse, in the public pulpit, those whose ministry God owned and blessed, and if he did not expect to be dealt with as he had dealt with others? He answered, ‘To be sure;’ and seemed as much pleased with his performance as Cain was when he went from the presence of God to build the city of Enoch. And how an evangelical association can sit under such slander as this; give their approbation by countenancing of it; thank God for it; and crave his blessing upon it, when God himself, according to my antagonist, calls it murder; is a mystery to me, and must rest with them. But we go on again.

‘When Christ says that heaven and earth shall pass away before one jot or tittle of his word shall fail, keep it in your idea that the word includes the law: and we ought not to separate the law of God from the gospel, in as much as the law of God runs through the whole, and is blended with every part of the New Testament.’

If heaven and earth are both to pass away before one jot or tittle of the law can fail, which I really believe, then the law cannot be altered, or admit of that alteration, when it goes into heaven with you, as you formerly asserted. Your former established alteration is now overthrown, and I defy you ever to establish it on one gospel basis, if you preach for seven years. This is wild divinity, and worse affinity; a strange conjunction, where there is no connexion.

I always thought that the gospel the Saviour preached to the poor was opening the prison doors to those that were bound by the law; that his giving spiritual sight to the blind consisted in removing the veil that remained in reading the Old Testament; that in taking Christ’s yoke upon us we got rid of

that which neither we nor our fathers were able to bear.

We are not to separate the law from the gospel, say you. There is no need; God has done that ready to our hands. He has ordered the curse of the law to be pronounced on Mount Ebal, which Paul makes to be Mount Sinai, and in the figure Hagar, which includes all that are of the works of the law, for they are under the curse. And upon Mount Gerizim God orders the blessing; which, David says, is Mount Zion; "For there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore." The sword of the Lord comes down on Idumea, the people of his curse, to judgment; while those that be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. The law is the ministration of death. The gospel brings life and immortality to light. The wages of sin is death to the legalist; the gift of God is eternal life to the believer. One covenant requires doing, the other receiving. One says, "Do, and live;" and the other says, "I will put my spirit upon them, and they shall live." One is called works, the other grace. If salvation be of works, it is no more of grace; if it be of grace, it is no more of works. Grace must withdraw and be no more grace, or works must withdraw and be no more works, Rom. xi. 6.

To be short, sir, if life be the gift of God to his adopted children, it cannot be called the wages of bond servants; and, if life be the wages that God as a master pays to his bond servants for their work, then it cannot be called the gift of God to his children. "To him that worketh [for life,] the reward is reckoned of debt;" he must keep the whole law or be damned; "but to him that worketh not [for life,] but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." He is a son of God by faith, and the son abides in the house or family of God for ever; but the servant, though he steal into it, as you have done, abideth not ever, John viii. 35; but is cast out, as the bondwoman and her son was, while the free woman and the heir of promise live, continue, and inherit all, Gal. iv. 30, 31.

This blending of yours, sir, breeds confusion, not harmony; it is not rightly dividing the word of truth. This is not the doctrine that was communicated under the influence of cloven tongues. This is not separating the vile from the precious. This is not explaining the two covenants; but is confusion? a jumbling of wrath and love, curses and blessings, death and life, servants and sons, commands and promises, wives and whores, bastards and heirs, the veil of ignorance and the light of knowledge, enmity and friendship, rebels and loyalists, servants of Mammon and servants of God, light and darkness, glory and damnation, all together. Sir, the word of God bears me out, chapter and verse, in all that I have said. I have not deviated either from the letter or the sense of scripture.

This blending of yours is what God calls untempered mortar; for you do

not temper the mercy of God in harmony with justice, as it is held forth in his promise to the broken hearts of his children, in the law-obeying and justice-satisfying Saviour. Nor do you hold forth your knowledge of the terrors of God in his law, to persuade the bond children of the legal covenant to escape the curse of it. But you go on again to exalt yourself; and I after, to abase you.

Why did the Saviour lay himself down, that he might suffer in our stead? It was all done to magnify the law of God; it was done to fix it upon an immutable footing, and to render it eternally venerable, both in the sight of men and angels; and therefore we cannot have too high a respect to the law of God; for all the perfections of God shine forth here. It is a transcript of his mind and will. Here does his holiness appear; here does his truth appear; here does his justice appear; here does his eternity appear. Some will tell us it is done to introduce a better law; that they term a remedial law. A remedial law is to reduce the law to a covenant of works, and bring it down to terms, which they call faith and repentance, &c. which terms, as they tell us, God fixed. Salvation, in a remedial law, is that which fills the mind full of pride, and puffs it up against the law of God.

Here we are told that the sufferings of the Saviour were all done to magnify the law; but we are not told how; 'in laying himself down;' but not a word about his obedient life; to fix it upon an immutable footing, and to render it eternally venerable in the sight of men and angels. By the Saviour's obedient life the law was magnified and made honourable. By the Saviour's death God appeared just to his threatening, as well as the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus. By the Saviour's death justice was satisfied, judgment executed, God appeased, and sinners ransomed. Justice being satisfied, and judgment executed, a throne of grace was raised. But what God had in view in all this, was that sinners might be redeemed, which you seem to have left quite out of the question.

All that you have observed about the perfections of God shining in the law you stole out of my sermon; they are all my own words, only you have not ranged them as I did, for fear of exposing your dishonesty, or for want of divine learning.

And all that you have said about a remedial law is to be found in one of the books that I have published; therefore I can say nothing against them, for I shall not contradict myself, though you do.

As for the Saviour's dying to make the law eternally venerable; I think that his unparalleled sufferings under the curse of it, as a covenant of works, makes it appear eternally terrible. And you would say so too, if you had felt the effects of it as Paul did; you would have been ready to conclude with him that the law is contrary to, and altogether against, man; and that the Lord

Christ has slain the enmity, by “blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against us, and contrary to us, and taking it out of the way, nailing it to his cross,” Col. ii. 14; “having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; so making peace,” Eph. ii. 15.

Paul, in his way of establishing the law, has set a task that you cannot learn; it is a path that no fowl knoweth; a path that you have never trod: and I am bold to tell you to your head, that you have not, in this sermon, established the law upon one of Paul’s bases. This sermon is a wall of your own daubing altogether; the more you labour, the farther you get from Paul’s point, and are sure to run foul either of the promise or the command every attempt you make. And woe be to that man for ever that makes void either the law of God, or the faith of Christ.

Sometimes you settle the law as binding, or as a yoke of bondage, upon every saint, which sets aside the freedom the Saviour promised, and the liberty of the Spirit. Sometimes as the government of angels; this sets aside their election and confirmation in Christ. Sometimes as the food of the saints; this sets aside the bread of heaven. And sometimes you smite it, in order to get refreshment from it; this is setting aside the water of life, instead of drinking of the Saviour’s fullness; or getting virtue out of him by faith. Sometimes you render it as a law by which all the saints are to be accountable to God in the great day; this sets aside the book of life, the promise of life, the blessing of Abraham, the covenant of grace, the justification of the saints, the mercy of God, and the deliverance of a Surety; for “there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good and sinneth not:” and, if all are to be judged by the law, no flesh living can be justified. Paul never established the law on one of these bases: and, if you was to attempt it for seven years, as I told you before, you would never establish it, without running foul of the benefits of Christ, or the liberty of his children, because you know not the scriptures nor the power of God. All your labour and toil is only venting the spleen of your heart, acting the ape of a party, deceiving the souls of the simple, laying stumblingblocks in the way of the blind, injuring the cause of the Almighty, belying and censuring the just, condemning yourself by your own words, proclaiming your own foolishness; and consequently you expose yourself as a mere impostor, by coming to deliver a message as God’s servant, in his name, while you are ignorant of his will, ridicule his ambassadors, contradict the laws of his realm, and traduce the privileges of his subjects. Not a word of the necessity or nature of faith; not a word about the Spirit or grace of God, that teacheth men to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly in the world; this is never enforced; its operations

never described; nor the blessed effects of it so much as hinted at, much less discovered.

Is this preaching Christ crucified? Is this being a good steward of the manifold grace of God? Is this holding forth the word of life? Is this doing the work of an evangelist?

If you are offended at my saying you have discovered yourself as an impostor, then contradict me. I tell you, and all your evangelical association, from the press, that you have not established the law on any gospel basis; nor have you set it in any one scriptural point of light; and, if you reply, I will, God willing, answer you when you have done. But you go on to make the best of a bad commodity; and I, as your honest market-man, follow you, crying out, "It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer."

"The law is given, not only to shew us what obligations we are under, but to shew us what is right and wrong from the heresies continually surrounding the same. Now the Lord points out, in his commandments, what he is in himself; that he is a Spirit, unchangeable and eternal; and how he is to be worshipped; that we are to worship God alone; that we are to put down all idols that may be set up in our affections in the room of the blessed God."

By the law, you say, we get at the knowledge of God; but Paul says, by the law is the knowledge of sin." You say, we find God therein to be a Spirit; but Paul says that" Moses put a veil on his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: but their minds were blinded; for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which veil is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart," 2 Cor. iii. 13, 14, 15. And you proclaim this loud enough; for you are smitten "with madness and blindness; you grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, thou shalt not prosper in thy ways," Deut. xxviii. 28, 29.

Paul will have it that all saving knowledge of God is found in the Saviour's face, not in Moses' veil. "God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ," 2 Cor. iv. 6. This is Paul's doctrine, sir, though it is nothing like your's. "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."

I am glad to find you assert, that the law is to throw down every idol that is set up in the affections in the room of the blessed God; for you know that covetousness is idolatry; and poor little Perkins, who is now a cobbler in Westminster, would be glad of a little of your idol: and, by the rules of scripture, he has a right, for he that sows ought to reap. For my part, I would

ever wish to preach faith by my lips, and good works by my life; which is the Saviour's way. He tells us to let our light shine before men, that they may see, not hear of, our good works. But you go on.

'We do not say that the law of God, in its meaning as a schoolmaster, brings the sinner immediately to Jesus Christ, but remotely.'

If the law does bring the sinner to Jesus Christ, one would think that you must have been brought; but it is clear you have not; for, if Christ had been in your heart, he would have spoken by you, which he has not; for this harangue is not the Shepherd's voice. We know it is out of the abundance of the heart that the mouth speaketh.

I read that sinners are drawn to Christ by the Father; and that he who cometh, cometh by faith; for the scriptures assert that "he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seek him." But the law is not of faith, but of works; it neither gives faith nor love, which are the things that bring us to God, and unite us to him, and the things that accompany salvation.

What you mean by the law's bringing a sinner to Jesus. Christ remotely I know not, nor you neither. As the law arms justice with a flaming sword, and that sword keeps the way of the tree of life, it must keep the sinner remote, or at a distance, instead of bringing him to life. When the law was given a man was in danger of losing his life if he did but attempt to gaze, much more so if he approached; and a bound was fixed round the Mount, to keep the sinner at his distance, instead of drawing him nigh. Your talking of the law's bringing the sinner to Christ remotely, is like talking of painting white with charcoal, or enlightening a room by stopping up the windows with lime and hair. We now travel on again to another mountain, which, by God's help, I hope to make a plain, if possible.

'The believer, instead of looking to the law as brought down to him, looks to himself through Christ as brought to the law; so that, by the obedience of Christ Jesus, he renders to the law, through Christ, a perfect obedience.'

This is darkening counsel by words without knowledge; this man is filling his belly with the east wind. The believer ought to look to the law, for it was brought down to him, and home to him also, before ever he was a believer; for he has no warrant to be married to the Saviour till his first husband be dead.

And you say that the believer looks to himself, through Christ, as brought to the law. However, Paul expresses it otherwise; he found the condemning power of the law first; and when that had killed him it pleased God to reveal his Son in him, and he was brought nigh to God by the blood of Christ. But my enemy says that the believer looks to himself, through Christ, as brought

to the law; so that by the obedience of Christ, he [that is, the believer] renders to the law a perfect obedience. O rare believer! James says, "In many things we offend all." Where is his perfection then? The Saviour's obedience is perfect, but the believer's is never so. Instead of saying that the believer looks to himself, through Christ, as brought to the law, he should have said, "I, through the law, am dead to the law, that I might live unto God." "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless, I live," and look from myself to Jesus, as the only hope set before me. But we must set off again.

'The believer is delivered from the irritating power of the law; nor does he count the yoke of the Lord hard, but easy, and his burden light. And, as it has not an irritating power unto him, so no more has it a condemning authority over him.'

Believers are not delivered from the irritating power of the law altogether, for the law often finds them out. The best saints in the world have gone at times bound in the spirit; and, when they have lost sight of the covenant Head and a sense of their liberty, they have, like the Galatians, been again entangled with the yoke of bondage. If you, sir, are a stranger to this, the children of God are not. I say, the real believer is delivered from the commanding power of the law, as a covenant of works, to do for life; and he is delivered from the curse of it, as the ministration of eternal death and damnation. And, if you deny this, you give God the lie; being ignorant of the letter of the law, of its killing power, and of the spiritual service of God; "For when we were in the flesh the motions of sin, which were by the law [stirred up,] did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." It is the commanding power of the law to do for life; that is the unbearable yoke. The damning power of the law is a yoke that is worn by those in hell.

None but the devil ever sent such men as you into a pulpit, to tempt the Spirit of God, by putting a yoke upon the disciples' necks which you never felt the weight of; and, as for your life and conduct, God forbid that I should ever copy after it. I wish the next time you would preach from this text; "Forasmuch as we have heard that certain, which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment; it seemeth good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: that ye abstain from" worldly pollution and vanity, and cleave to Christ; "from which if ye keep yourselves ye shall do well. Fare ye well," Acts xv. 24, 28, 29. Now we go on again.

What are those sentiments that may in a particular manner be styled

Antinomianism? We begin with this idea; that whatsoever is a deviation from the moral law of God is an opposition to that law, whether in principle or practice, and may be considered as Antinomianism; for this heresy, that greatly abounds, is derived from the Greek word Antinomos.’

Then Mr. Ignoramus, according to dog Latin, is the Antinomos, according to the Greek; for I insist upon it that he has made void both law and gospel.

‘Whatsoever is a deviation from the moral law is an opposition to that law, whether in principle or practice, and may be considered as Antinomianism.’ Then you may call the whole gospel Antinomianism. The law says, “The soul that sinneth shall die.” The gospel says, “He that believeth shall never die.” The law says, “I will by no means clear the guilty.” The gospel says, “I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed.” This, sir, according to your account, is Antinomianism; for both these assertions are opposite to the law, as a covenant of works; yet they sweetly harmonize with the law, as magnified, made honourable, and placed in the heart of a Surety, “who is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.”

A man that treats the law and the gospel as you have done is an Antinomian in principle. And stealing into the church while ignorant both of God and of yourself, and slandering those that God has sent to preach his word, is Antinomianism in practice. And, as Nathan said to David, “Thou art the man.”

I will not believe that any man can prove his mission or commission from God, to preach his word, until he be made a partaker of the Holy Ghost. Christ’s ministers are ministers of the Spirit, not of the letter; “for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.” “All scripture is given by inspiration of God.” And the Saviour sent the same Spirit of inspiration upon his apostles before he sent them out to preach his gospel to every creature. It is true, we have schools that furnish and send out a great number; but, if the Spirit of God be not in them, the children of God are sure to forsake them as soon as God discovers what they are; for such generally ridicule the Spirit’s works. However, “there is a spirit in man, and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth him understanding;” and without this they never can describe the experience of the just, nor understand the spiritual meaning of God’s word. A school may teach human wisdom, the wisdom of the world, and every maxim of a worldly spirit; but cannot give inspiration; “Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him,” 1 Cor. ii. 12, 14; and so they are to you, sir.

And, when such graceless macaronies as you mount a rostrum, you

cannot keep your reputation from sinking before simple people, unless you blind their eyes, obscure the gospel, and ridicule the spiritual labourers in it; and, being destitute of the Spirit, you are obliged to cry out, 'Beware of spiritualizing and allegorizing the scriptures.'

Reader, "all scripture is given by inspiration of God." "My word," says the Saviour, "is spirit and life;" and if it were not it could not feed the souls of the saints, for they are spiritual. The church of God in the liberty of the gospel, and the children of the flesh in the bondage of the law, are set forth by two allegories. Therefore, whenever you hear a man crying out against these things, you may call him Ignoramus, or Antinovice, and have done with him, for he knows nothing of the matter.

Who the author of that book is, that you produced in the pulpit, and have quoted so long paragraph from, I know not. It is no book of mine; therefore I shall leave the ridiculed author to defend his own testimony, as I am determined to do mine.

For my part, I think it would become better to have entered the list, and detected the man froth the press; and so have left the church of God at large to judge of the matter; which a better way than culling out a few unconnected sentences, and putting your own constructions on them. For a man that can hide his profession as a methodist priest, in order to creep into the establishment in disguise, is a man that would do or say any thing; this is not giving one's self to the ministry of the word and prayer; "Wherein man is called, therein let him abide with God," says Paul, not run away.

Our Saviour and his disciples never went to the schools of the doctors for human scraps; nor to the high priest for their credentials. They stood for their privileges as Jews; used the temple and the synagogues till they were turned out; and then they preached wherever an opportunity offered, and a door was opened, and opposed everyone that opposed the truth. If you have abilities to overthrow that author's arguments, do as the apostles did, confute and expose him, for the good of the church; and let his folly be made manifest, as the folly of Jannes and Jambres was. If you do not, I shall think that you have belied him, and therefore are afraid to face him. Your conclusion from this authors whomsoever he be, is this:

'So that good works are totally unnecessary, though the Lord has so highly expressed himself upon the subject with respect to the obedience of his people, with respect to their holiness, with respect to their life and conversation. We are informed that Enoch was pleasing to his God; that in his generation he was a perfect man; that he walked with God, and was not, for God took him. We are informed that, with respect to our obedience, it is that which brings peace and comfort to our souls; for what rejoicing can any

man have but from God?

If this author has declared from the press that good works are totally unnecessary, he is no more a minister of Jesus Christ than you are, who talk so much about good works, but never perform any. He by words, and you by deeds, have both contradicted the word of God, and the testimony that I have received from him. The scriptures declare that a believer is God's workmanship, "created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we should walk in them." That the scriptures are given to influence the man of God, and furnish him unto all good works.

A minister of Christ is to affirm constantly, "that they which have believed in God be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men." And again, "Let ours, says God, that is, let our family "also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful," Tit. iii. 8. 14. Here let it be observed: First, That a believer is created anew in Christ Jesus unto good works. Secondly, That the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, teacheth men to deny ungodliness and worldly lust, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly in the world. Thirdly, That ministers are to enforce these things, for they are good and profitable unto men. And, Fourthly, God says, "Let them maintain good works for necessary uses."

Thus all good works spring from grace and a new creation in Christ Jesus; they are profitable unto men, and they are to be performed for necessary uses. These uses, in my judgment, are these; First, To prove to the world that a man's faith is of a genuine, purifying quality; "I will shew thee my faith by my works." Secondly, To convince and stop the mouths of gainsayers; "Let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works." Thirdly, They are profitable unto men; acts of charity relieve their wants, and sometimes convince them of the error of their ways. Fourthly, "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bring forth much fruit." And, lastly, The wicked will be condemned at the great day by the fruits of faith; as Noah, by the obedience of faith, condemned the old world: "I was an hungered, and ye fed me; thirsty, and ye gave me drink; a stranger, and ye took me in," &c. &c. These shall go away into everlasting life, and the wicked into everlasting punishment.

The man that denies these things is no minister of Jesus Christ. For my part, I can truly say, it is a grief to me to see evil workers get up into a pulpit, and blind people's eyes with a loud cry about good works, while they only use the words as a cloak to their villainy, under which they contradict the gospel, and communicate that envy and prejudice to the souls of the simple which Solomon says "slays the silly one." This is conveying death under the

word, good; God tells us to walk in good works, not in slander: but you say and do not; for I think I may defy you to prove, or bring one living witness who can, that any good works have ever been performed by you.

Creeping to the heels, and skulking into the pockets, of old widows, is no part of the ministry that I have received. "It is not expedient doubtless for me to glory;" but, as Paul says, "if any are bold, I am bold also." I have no objection to be weighed in an even balance, not only with you, but with all the evangelical combination who have set themselves against me.

Paul brought forth to his opposers his trials, his revelations, his success, and disinterestedness; and I give you the same challenge. For the gospel's sake I have suffered distress in family, temptations, and persecutions, and am not a whit behind you all in experience, judgment or understanding; nor in usefulness or success in the ministry; nor with respect to circumspection in life, or liberality, according to my ability. In defence of these things I will never refuse to face any of you, who sit so often in judgment upon me; nor any accuser that shall speak to the contrary. I will not believe that any man who can conform to the fashions of the world; appear in the cottishness of a miss in her teens; stuffed with pride, arrogance, ignorance, covetousness, malice, and slander can ever perform a good work; the tree must be made good, and then the fruit will be good. You proceed.

'We are informed that, with respect to our obedience, it is that which brings peace and comfort to our souls.'

Who your informer was that told you so I know not. But I will be bold to tell him, as John did, that "he is a liar, and the truth is not in him." Neither peace nor comfort are the rewards of our obedience. Peace is the grand ordinance of God, a blessing of the covenant of grace; Christ made peace by the blood of his cross; and it is a free gift to the saints; "My peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you." Instead of our obedience bringing peace, God sends peace to bring us to obedience. Christ shall speak peace to the heathen, and "as soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me." All men are rebels; and Christ received gifts for the rebellious, and peace is one of them; "Into whatsoever house ye enter, say, Peace be to this house; and, if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it." And when a man is reconciled to God, and at peace with him, he will both love and obey him, but not till then.

Your doctrine, sir, sets aside the council of the Trinity, and a blessing of the covenant of peace, and makes it no longer a legacy; in plain English, it is false doctrine, and in the language of the schools Antinomianism; but in the Greek it is Antinomos; and as it makes faith void, and the promises of God of none effect, it certainly springs from one, "whose name in the Hebrew

tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon,” Rev. ix. 11.

You say that our obedience brings comfort. I deny it. The Comforter is the gift of God; the promise of the Father; the sent of the Saviour; and the root, spring, spirit, life, and author, of all evangelical obedience, and of every good word and work that ever was or will be performed in any of the children of God. But you proceed to prove that “the way of a fool is right in his own eyes;” and I go after you, insisting upon it that “he that hearkeneth to counsel is wise,” Prov. xii. 15. You say,

‘There is no true joy in the heart of any one, but what spring from love to God and our obedience to his divine authority and commands.’

If you had said, there is no true joy in the heart of any man but what springs from God’s everlasting love to him in Christ Jesus; and that there is not one pure act of obedience to the law of God produced but what springs from the love of God shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Ghost, you would have spoken the language of God. You go on.

We are informed by this same author, (but who that author is you take care to conceal) that an assurance of our salvation by Jesus Christ is all that is necessary for us to have, though we are of the vilest stamp.

If by the vilest stamp you mean that Jesus Christ came into the world to save the chief of sinners, it is a truth, of which I think Mary Magdalen and Paul were living witnesses; for, as the first had much forgiven, and the same loved much; so the other, being a great opposer of the gospel, was shewn how great things he should suffer for the name of Christ. And I think the life and conduct of both Mary and Paul are sufficient to stop the mouths of such false accusers as you, who attempt to charge the grace of God with licentiousness; his ministers with the ministration of sin; make his gospel of none effect; and the obedience of his people the procuring cause of their peace and comfort, instead of making the grace of God the cause of all their evangelical obedience.

If you mean, that an assurance of our salvation by Jesus Christ is that which is necessary to satisfy us that we are in the bond of the covenant, you speak the language of scripture, which declares, that whosoever believeth in Christ, however vile he may have been, shall be saved; all manner of sins shall be forgiven him. “He that believeth shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be damned.” But, if you mean that a man who boasts of the assurance of his salvation by Jesus Christ while he lives in avowed sin, or continues one of the vilest stamp, as you express it, has got the faith that is necessary, God says that that man has denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. I have no more opinion of his faith, and the state of his soul,

than I have of the heart-holiness and good works of you, and the reverend Mr. Belly of Gravesend; who I believe are just as much converted to God, and commissioned to preach his gospel, as Simon Magus, or Alexander the coppersmith; whom the devil raised up and sent out to ridicule the apostles, and bring the grace of God into contempt.

I hope, sir, you will not be offended at this; for I believe the devil to be the first master of arts in the world; and it is clear from scripture that he has instructed and sent out more preachers than ever God did; which is not to be wondered at, for he is a better Hebraist, Grecian, and Latinist, than you are, or ever will be; he is the first master of languages in the world, as well as the god of it. He has tempted every sinner capable of action, more or less, and is sure to do it in the sinner's own language, or mother-tongue. He was the first that ever took a text, as may be seen in his discourse with Eve; and, as he was the first quoter of scripture, so was he the first perverter of it; whose copy you follow. The devil was the first that ever set up a form of religion without the heart, as may be seen in the devotion of Cain, who was of that wicked one the devil, when he brought his offering, and persecuted him that offered in faith and worshipped God in the Spirit. You are no stranger to this, sir; for it is well known that you are dotingly fond of a form of godliness by the apish appearance you have made, and by your vigorous attempts to appear in it without being charged with the slanderous titles of an impostor or a mimic. I have no call to prove you one of his formalists, and a hater of spiritual men and spiritual, devotion; what I have quoted from this mixed medley is quite sufficient for that purpose.

I now find you coming upon me; which I suppose would have been done before, had you not seen some people ready to take your slander down in black and white, which muzzled you for a time.

'But we have no need to trace past ages to find out persons of this horrid and destructive sentiment; we find too many in our day. A Modern Antinomian, I were going to call him, I mean one that sets himself up in a measure against the law of God.'

Had you brought these assertions against yourself you would have done right, for you have opposed the law of God, and brought in a new one, that is, to admit of an alteration, which I deny; and you have brought in a number of new arguments to establish it.

First, You tell us that the law is binding on all the saints. Then I ask, What is meant by their liberty, or deliverance from it?

2. That all the saints are to be accountable in the great day for every transgression of the law. Then I ask, What becomes of the righteousness of Christ, and of the promised blessing and inheritance that God gave to

Abraham?

3. You tell us that the law shall admit of some alteration. Then I ask, Where is the immutable and eternal footing that you speak of?

4. That this law is to pass into heaven with the saints. Then I ask, What becomes of their faith, of their promised portion or inheritance, and of that charity that never faileth? The law is not of faith, nor does the law give love.

5. You tell us that the believer is delivered from the irritating power of the law. Then I ask, From whence arise his cogitations, which he severely feels for the least offence? This must be a stripe for the transgression of some law.

6. You say the law is the food of your mind. Then I ask, What need was there for God to give us the bread of life?

7. You say that the law affords refreshment. Then I ask, What is meant by the Comforter's being called the promise of the Father, and his gift?

8. You tell us that the angels of God are governed by the law; and that, if they could cease to love, they would be like those bound in chains of darkness. Then I ask, Where is their election and confirmation in Christ?

9. You say that a believer is brought through Christ to the law. Then I ask, How the law can be a schoolmaster to bring him to Christ?

10. You say that a believer through Christ gives a perfect obedience to the law. Then I ask, What becomes of the saint's long catalogue of imperfections?

11. You tell us that the law reveals God as a Spirit, and discovers every heresy. Then I ask, What reason was there for the Saviour to come from the Father's bosom to make him known, and to establish a spiritual worship to the ever adorable Trinity? If the first covenant had been faultless, where was room for a second?

12. You tell us that every man that holds any thing contrary to the law of God is Antinomus. Then I ask, What right has the awakened sinner to fly from the wrath revealed in the law, and take refuge in Christ as the only hope set before him? The law says it shall be our righteousness if we continue to do: and "cursed is he that continueth not in all things written in the book of the law." Running away cannot be called continuing.

13. You tell us that the Saviour's death was to render the law eternally venerable. Then I ask, Why is it called a yoke of bondage? and why are they threatened with an exclusion from grace, and all the benefits of Christ, who are entangled with it again?

14. You tell us that the saints of God have ever taken a pleasure in the law; which, according to your account, is binding, for they are to be accountable to God in the great day by that. Then I ask, What was that the Israelites desired to hear no more of? for it is said "they could not endure that which

was spoken." And, if God's voice in that binding law had been sufficient, why has he "in these last days spoken to us by his Son?"

And, lastly, if such a slandering combination as yours be a society of evangelists, how come you to preach, and they to countenance and approve, of such a scandalous harangue as this? in which there is neither the letter of the law, nor the language of the gospel; but a jumble of nonsense, just sufficient to proclaim to every wise man that you know neither the scriptures nor the power of God.

I shall now enforce the old commandment, which, according to the Medes and Persians, alters not, and leave you to apply it as you think proper: "Now therefore Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shether-boznai, and your companions, the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river; be ye far from thence; let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place," which is Mount Zion, not Sinai, nor Holywell Mount; therefore be ye far from thence.

I have, whether right or wrong, declared to the world publicly that the law of God is like its Author; that it never will admit of any alteration, mitigation, period, or repeal. "Heaven and earth shall pass away before one jot or tittle of the law shall fail."

I have declared that the holiness, justice, goodness, faithfulness, truth, and eternity, of God appear in the law; which you have stolen as so many feathers out of my plume, to put in your own cap; while you ridiculed the author of that very sermon which you have plundered for matter.

I have established the law in full force, in the hand of justice, both in its commanding and condemning power, against every such trunkmaker you, who ridicule the grace of God, prate about the works of the law, and live in the pride of the devil. I have endeavoured to establish the law in all its condemning power, in the hand of vengeance, as executed on all the damned. The wrath of God is revealed in the law; it is a fire kindled, that shall burn unto the lowest hell. Unto God belongeth vengeance, saith the Psalmist. And, as a God of vengeance, "if I make my bed in hell, thou art there."

I have asserted, whether right or wrong, that the law fell with all its weight on Christ the Surety, who was "born of a woman, born under the law:" that he took both the commandment and the sentence, or the commanding and condemning power of the law, when he said, "Thy law is within my heart;" "then, lo! I come to do thy will, O God;" and that by his obedient life he delivered me from the precept of the law, which is, "Do and live;" and by his death he redeemed me from the curse of the law, by being made a curse for me.

If I am not delivered from the commanding power of the law, to do for life, then I ask, Of what use is the Saviour's obedience, by which many are to be made righteous? If I am not delivered from the command for life as well as the curse, then the debt of active obedience, which the Surety paid to the law, is all in vain. Take away either of these, and you take away all. By the first you take away the doctrine of imputed righteousness, and by the latter you remove the doctrine of redemption; so leaving me under the command of what Paul calls a killing letter, and consequently under every curse of the law and the wrath of God: and then Christ is become of none effect to me.

If I am under the commanding power of the law for lift, I do to live; I seek the justification unto life by the works of the law. Then, says God, as many of you as seek to be justified by the works of the law, ye are fallen from grace; "Christ shall profit you nothing." Thus you tumble me into the very vengeance of God. And, as for the life which God gives me in Christ; which Christ bestows, the gospel offers, and the Holy Ghost applies; it is all made void.

Is this the work of an evangelical society? If it be, faith is made void, the law is against the promises of God; and the promised blessing to Abraham made of none effect. This doctrine justifies Hagar in her rebellion, gives her and her bond child full possession of the tent, and kicks Sarah and the heir of promise quite out of the inheritance; reprobates the free woman, the heavenly Jerusalem, the wife of God that is above, and brings in every bastard that he has cursed as the rightful heir of the kingdom of heaven; for, if they of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise that makes them such of none effect. Who is this "that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?" I will shew you the Saviour's suretiship by a simile:

Suppose I owe a man five hundred pounds, and my creditor insists upon it that I shall pay the whole sum, or go to prison, and there lie till I die and rot. The language of the law to me is, Pay thy creditor. And, in case of failure, it allows the creditor to take body and goods. Now we will suppose that my creditor sincerely loves me; but, having declared that he will be paid, for his word's sake he is determined to have the whole sum, or imprison me. His bowels yearn over me; but his word and honour are at stake. He represents my wretched case to a friend of his; who, to gratify the affection of my creditor, delivers me from a prison; and, to lay me under an eternal obligation, both to my creditor and to himself, he steps forth and becomes my surety. This is an act of clemency in every sense; no law compels a creditor to find his debtor a surety, nor is a man bound by any law to become surety for another. This man, by his own act and deed, stands in my law-place. Then the command of the law, Pay thy creditor; and the demand of the creditor, "Pay me that

thou owest;" both fall on the surety by his own act and deed. The surety pays the whole sum, gets a receipt from my creditor in full of all demands, and gives that receipt to me, which is my discharge. I am then delivered from the command of that law, and from the demand of my creditor. I am no longer dejected and bowed down under that command, nor harassed with my creditor; so far from it, I am constrained by all the laws of God, and every law of nature, to love my creditor; and my love to him springs from his love to me, who gave me such a proof of it by procuring a surety for me. I am likewise an eternal debtor to the unmerited favour of my surety. And is not my creditor better off with my surety's money than he would have been with my death in a gaol? Lying in prison, you know, pays no debts.

The case between God and the sinner is precisely thus. We owe to every precept of the law a spiritual, perfect, and perpetual obedience; but we have all transgressed this law. God demands the debt of obedience. "Now to him that worketh is the reward reckoned of debt." But we cannot pay the debt. Then the case stands thus: "A certain creditor had two debtors, the one owed him five hundred pence, and the other fifty, and they had nothing to pay." The creditor, hearing this, commands him "to be sold, and his wife, and his children, and all that he had, and payment to be made;" and, in case of failure or insufficiency, he orders him to be cast into prison, and not to come out from thence till he has paid the very last mite. The poor distressed debtor, knowing, that his creditor is positive, and will stand to his word, becomes an humble suppliant, and puts up this moving petition, "Put me in a surety with thee." The creditor is moved with pity, and appoints his dear son to the office, and says, "I have laid help upon one that is mighty." The Saviour steps forth, saying The debtor is a stranger to me, and "he that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it, and he that hateth suretiship is sure." Nevertheless, I will become a surety for this servant for good. The bargain was struck, the debt was to be exacted, restitution was to be made, and the creditor and debtor were to be amicably settled in eternal friendship. This council of peace was between them both. The creditor said also, He is man that hath contracted the debt, and he must become man, in man's stead, that pays it; and I will prepare a body for thee; thou must give to my law a perfect obedience, and so magnify it, and make it honourable. I will also accept the debtor in thine obedience, or be well pleased with him for thy righteousness sake. I shall lay upon thee the iniquity of them all; and through thy name shall their pardon be proclaimed. Thou must be made of a woman; made under the law, to redeem them that are under the law. Thou must take the whole law into thine own heart. Thou must take both the precept and the penalty. By thy obedience to the precept shall many be made righteous; and with thy stripes

from the sentence shall many be healed. Thy righteousness will I impute to all that believe. And I have sworn that, in a vindictive way, I will never be wroth with, nor rebuke those for whom thou shalt die. Magnify my law and make it honourable; and by thy knowledge shalt thou, my righteous servant, justify many. Redeem them from death, and ransom them from the grave; and I will give them everlasting life in thee. Redeem them from among men; and they shall receive the adoption of sons. I have appointed and anointed thee to be their surety, to pay their debts, and bring them out of the prison house; and it shall be my good pleasure to give them the kingdom of heaven.

My law is weak through the flesh; man cannot keep it, and therefore cannot live by it; but I will give him eternal life through thee. I have commanded the children of men to love me: but their mind is enmity against me, not subject to my law, nor can be, therefore they cannot please me. I will therefore circumcise their hearts, and they shall love me, that they may live. In short, I will give them that life in thee which my law promises in vain: thy obedience shall be on them. The love which my law demands of them shall reflect from my everlasting love to them, which I will shed abroad in their hearts by my Holy Spirit. Thus shall the righteousness of my spiritual law be fulfilled in them who walk not after the flesh, but after my Spirit. By this act of grace shall all their boasting be excluded. They shall own that they have not loved their God, but that I have loved them. So shall they be delivered from the command to do for life, for the just man shall live by his faith; which act shall be receiving life instead of performing dead works.

'All these spiritual blessings, with which I have blessed them in thee, shall be deeply impressed on their minds by my Spirit; and this bargain of ours shall be called a new covenant with them. I will write my laws of faith and love on their hearts, and in their minds will I put them. I will give them a new heart and a new spirit, Ezek. xxxvi. 26; Jer. xxxi. :31?33. My laws shall be in their hearts; they shall not be without the law of love to me, nor shall they be disobedient to their surety. They shall love me, and I will not take my lovingkindness from them; and they shall obey thee, for I will make them willing in the day of my power. Thus they shall not be without law to their God, but under the law to thee, my Christ.

'All this is my will; and to the objects of my choice shall it be revealed, but to none else; for "none of the wicked shall understand." But this law shall be bound up among thy disciples, whom I will teach; and to me they shall hearken; for they shall be a people that shall know righteousness, a "people in whose heart is my law." Thus shall a pure obedience spring from my Spirit of love in them, which alienated and depraved nature can never produce. The soul that feels my love shall dwell in me; and love shall be the fulfilling of

the law in him. And in keeping this commandment, in its spiritual meaning, there shall be great reward in the end, and safety in the way. The law of their God shall be in their heart, and none of their steps shall slide, Psalm xxxvii. 31.

‘Thus shall they escape their bondage; for the law of the spirit of life in thee, my Christ, shall make them free from the law of sin and death, Rom. viii. 2. Whosoever, therefore, shall look into this perfect law of liberty, and continue therein, “he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed,” James i. 25.

Then says wisdom, “I delight to do thy will.” I, the second Adam, will become their quickening spirit; and they shall as surely find life in the second fountain as ever they lost it in the first. I will take the law of death and the promise of life both in my heart, and become the woman’s seed; the son of man for man. The law of death on me shall feed, and man by me shall live. In me shall he find both life and rule. I will be his surety, his life, and his pattern. He shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house, and with thee, the fountain of life. And thy law of love in my heart shall be a law of life to them. This “law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.”

The Saviour agreed to the terms, saying, “I will become a surety of this better testament established upon better promises; I will take on me the seed of Abraham; I will assume the body prepared; I will take thy law in my heart; I will perform thy will; “I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death; O death! I will be thy plague; O grave! I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.” Let this be recorded in the rolls of eternity, and stand fast in divine veracity, and the whole shall be performed; “Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me; then said I, Lo! I come; in the volume of the book it is written of me; to do thy will, O God. By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”

These, sir, are the doctrines I hold, and this is the way that I establish the law, by preaching the faith; and I think these are the real truths of the gospel, the doctrines recorded by the Holy Ghost; and, if he that preaches them be an Antinomus, I shall leave you to guess where your scandal falls. However, you and your association, according to these incoherent fragments of yours, make void both law and gospel; you use the tongue of the crafty; speak wickedly for God, and talk deceitfully for him, by uttering vain knowledge; reasoning with unprofitable talk, and with speeches wherewith thou canst do no good, Job xv. 2, 3, 5. But you go on, in order to get the garland; and I come after, to catch you by the heel, Hos. xii. 3.

‘After a number of arguments he brings, in order to establish a new law, says he, A rule signifies government; now the rule, the commandment of God, does not govern the believer; for a rule is that by which we are to square our actions; and I shall presently shew whether the actions of the old or new church can be squared by this rule. Abraham went to rescue Lot from the kings of Sodom, and he destroyed many. Now how does that agree with, Thou shalt not slay? He goes on to say, Thou shalt not covet. Jacob prevailed upon Esau to sell his birthright. Again, the Israelites were commanded to borrow of the Egyptians jewels of silver and gold, and they spoiled the Egyptians. How does this agree with the rule? And thus he plays with what he calls arguments. But you may plainly see the sophistry and cunning of such a man; and frequently they will talk about the original.’

Any body that has read my sermon must know how fairly you have quoted me, and how well acquainted you are with the scriptures, to talk of the kings of Sodom, when Sodom never had but one king at a time; and he, with the other four kings of the plain, were routed and put to flight in the vale of Siddem, and were all hid in the slime pits before Sodom was plundered, or Lot taken captive. Nor did Abraham rescue Lot from the king of Sodom, for Lot was his subject; but from Chedorlaomer, Tidal, Amraphel, and Arioch, Gen. xiv. 9.

However, I shall set my former assertions upon their own basis again; and there, they shall stand till you can produce better arguments than these to raze them.

It is well known that a good old gentleman in the city, one of the Cloth, gave himself a great deal of trouble about me and my doctrine. It is true he had no business with me; but you know there are others that love to be meddling as well as you. This good man and I had a little dispute about the believer’s rule; and, according to his judgment, the believer’s rule is the ten commandments which he asserted, but I find has since denied it, from a consciousness, I suppose, of his rule being too contracted. However, as God would have it, there were three gentlemen in company who heard our debate, and are ready to prove to his face what he asserted of the ten commandments being the only rule that the believer has to go by, which rule lies in the following words: I am the Lord thy God. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt make no graven image, nor bow down to any. Thou shalt not take my name in vain. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Honour thy father and mother. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness. Thou shalt not covet, Exod. xx.

In consequence of our debate, I was desired to publish my sermon

on that subject; in which I endeavoured to prove that the whole revealed will of God is the believer's rule, and not a part of the same; or, in other words, the whole Bible, instead of seventeen verses of one chapter. And this I endeavoured to prove, by shewing that God, as a sovereign, had willed many things, and their obedience had been approved, though it lay not in the ten commandments. And who is he that will prove me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

When the apostles give the believer his rule, they make it to be chiefly the will of God in the gospel of Christ; which is a spiritual rule for spiritual men. The apostles make a difference between the letter and the spirit; the impression on the tables of stones, and the writing of the Spirit on the heart; between the law in the hand of justice, and the law in the heart of a surety. Nor does any penman in all God's book call the ten commandments the believer's only rule.

I have said that Abraham was blessed in the name of God when he returned from the slaughter of the kings; that Jacob got Esau's blessing by subtilty; and, although God did not command Jacob to make use of such means, but requited him for it, in the matter of Leah instead of Rachel, yet God willed Jacob the blessing before he was born, and confirmed it after he had got it.

I have asserted that God, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, did command Israel to borrow the Egyptians' jewels, and spoil them, as they had dealt subtly with Israel, and spoiled them of their male infants; "for the Lord God of recompense will surely requite."

I have also said that God commanded Moses to make two cherubims, though the law says, "Thou shalt make no graven image, the likeness of any thing in heaven above, or in the earth beneath," to bow down thereto. These things God commanded, though they are not found in the Pentateuch.

God ordered Abraham to offer up his son; approved of his servant's obedience; and received his son in a figure; though the law says, "Thou shalt not kill." And God approved of the pious zeal of his servant Phineas, in the destruction of the adulterer and adulteress, notwithstanding the law that says, "Thou shalt do no murder."

The Pentateuch knows nothing of repentance; it neither gives nor accepts it; yet God has commanded men every where to repent, and has exalted a Saviour to give repentance to Israel. We are commanded to fly from the wrath to come; which wrath is revealed in the law, though the law says, "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things written in the book of the law." Flying from it is not continuing in it.

The law is not of faith, says Paul, yet we are commanded to believe on the

Lord Jesus for the forgiveness of sins; and the Author of faith is appointed to give remission.

I have declared, sir, that the whole revealed will of God is the believer's rule. I endeavour to preach this, and I endeavour to live up to it; and I wish you did. For my part, I cannot tie the believer up to a single chapter for his rule, nor will my conscience let me live as you do. I desire to enforce the whole counsel of God from the pulpit, and to preach up good works by my life as far as grace shall enable me.

And, seeing these things cannot be spoken against, you ought to be quiet, and do nothing rashly, especially as you have asserted the very same things in the next head of this wonderful performance that I have to consider. Sometimes indeed you make the Pentateuch all in all, and leave the gospel quite out of the question; and then again you bring in the whole word, and seem to agree with me; but this is not to be wondered at, for Paul says that men who turn aside to vain jangling, and desire to be teachers of the law, know neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm, 1 Tim. i. 6.

However, as you make the law your food, your refreshment, your remote teacher, your yoke, your rule, and expect to take it into heaven with you, and, as the instrument of Jehovah's government, to be for ever under it, I shall serve you as you have served my sermon. You have laid me and my sermon to your rule of judgment; and, according to that, I am a sophist, and my discourse is Antinomianism. Now I shall make bold to lay you and your conduct to your own rule, and see how straight you lie with it.

Suppose I was to marry two or three old widows, for the sake of a little money and a lazy life; you know a lover of money is a servant of Mammon; a covetous man is an idolater; With such an one, says God, let not the saint eat. If money be an idol, and a covetous man an idolater, how does this square with God's law, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me?" If a man chooses a widow with a rich pocket before a virgin with a gracious heart, has he not got another god before the true one? You have liberty to apply it where you please; I say it is a breach of the first commandment.

A man that conforms to the fashions of the world; aims at worldly titles, worldly preferments, human wisdom, vain oratory, and wants to cut a figure as a rector or a vicar; has got high thoughts and towering imaginations, that exalt themselves against the knowledge of God, which are to be cast down by spiritual weapons, 2 Cor. x. 4, 5. This, sir, is as bad as making a graven image; for all idolatry is conceived and formed in the minds of those sort of men, who are said to be vain in their imaginations, whose foolish hearts are darkened, Rom. i. 21. Hence man is accused of setting up an idol in his heart. This, sir, is a breach of the second table. He that exalts himself is the

worst idolater.

Your asserting that God's law is the food of his people, and that by which he will judge them in the great day, and by which they are to be ruled in heaven, is setting aside the book of life, speaking wickedly for God, and telling lies in his name, which is a breach of the third commandment; "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain."

I do not think you stand fair before the fourth commandment. You have jumped into fancied orders, and crept into God's church, as God's servant, and taken the oversight of his people; and it is well known that you have accumulated two fortunes since you have been in orders, if not by your orders. Now, as your present profession procured you your present possessions, when you was wed at the communion-table of the established church, you ought not to deny nor obscure so profitable a calling at a college, in order to get into a church pulpit. You ought to attend to the charge you have taken. I do not say that God set you at this work, for I am fully persuaded he never did. Yet spending your wives' money on a curate to do your work, while you are loitering about on the Sabbath, and trifling your time away after a few scraps of Greek, instead of reading your Bible, and preaching to the people, is a breach of the Sabbath. "Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day."

In one part of your sermon you call yourself a believer, ranking yourself with God's family. It is well known that God is the father, and Mount Zion, or the heavenly Jerusalem, is the free woman, and the mother of all the freeborn heirs of promise. But you have dishonoured God the Father, by telling lies in his name; and you have dishonoured our mother, by declaring that the binding yoke of the law is upon her neck; debasing her to the servitude and drudgery of Hagar the bondwoman, who never was married. You are to honour your father and mother, but you dishonour both.

You own, in this sermon of yours, that the man who injures his brother's reputation, or hurts his character, is a murderer, because he is angry with his brother; and I am sure you are angry with me without a cause. You charge me with sophistry, cunning, and Antinomianism, when you cannot overthrow one truth that I preach, nor bring any just charge against my life or walk, unless you look for perfection in the flesh, to which I never expect to attain. I believe in my heart that you and your combination are in arms against me, from no other motive than in behalf of your own honour, and because you evidently see that God blesses my labours without the assistance of connexions, pompous appearances, and the political schemes that you make use of. This, according to your sermon, is murder, and you know the law says, "Thou shalt not kill."

You speak, in some parts of your sermon, as if your soul was espoused

to Christ, for you talk about faith and love, though you know nothing about either. It is well known that faith leads to Christ, that love unites with him; and that souls thus united are married to the Saviour. But your first husband is not dead, for you say the law is your delight and your food. If so, you are not dead to it, nor is it dead to you, therefore you have no right to marry another. "Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then, if while her husband liveth she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but, if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress though she be married to another man. Wherefore ye are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." But you are not dead to the law, for you get food from it; nor is the law become dead to you, for you smite it, and get refreshment; and, as you are alive to it, it has dominion over you; this power it holds as long as a man liveth, or is alive to it; to talk therefore of faith in Christ, while your first husband liveth, is adultery. "Thou shalt not commit adultery."

You have stolen a great part of my sermon, and preached as your own doctrine, even while you was preaching against it, and against me, the author of it. The law says, "Thou shalt not steal." "Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steal my words, every one from his neighbour."

And, having accused me of preaching false doctrines, bringing in a new law, acting the part of a sophist, and deceiving people by cunning, thereby injuring my ministry, and rendering it contemptible to the people, while you know that your whole charge is palpable falsehood, you are guilty of a breach of the ninth commandment, because you have deceitfully and wickedly borne false witness against your neighbour.

In short, coveting after money, the gown and cassock, the appearance of a dignified minister, together with human wisdom, and a rectory or a vicarage, makes you at once lie counter to the whole law; nor will your doctrine or your conduct lie straight with any other rule in God's book.

Your running away from your lawful calling, without any call to the ministry, or qualifications for it, and at a time too when so many new buildings are going on, and plasterers are so much wanted, is another act of your disobedience; "Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work." God says, If any man will not work, neither shall he eat, 2 Thess. iii. 10. But you have another throw at me for mentioning the word original.

‘But you may plainly see the sophistry and cunning of such a man; and frequently they (he it should have been, according to the nominative case) talk about the original, which puts me in mind of a young man, of whom I have heard, who was an infidel, and was sporting in company at the expense of the sacred truths of God. It should have been worded thus, who was sporting with the sacred truths of God, at the peril of his soul. On a sudden he says, I will prove that Jesus Christ was an impostor; for he tells us, in one of his gospels, with respect to bottles, that the new is better than the old; Now pray where is the difference? Is not one as good as the other? And he thought that he had carried his point by the pleasure that appeared on the countenances of the company. But a grave divine, who happened to be present, says, Do you understand the Greek, sir? The Greek, sir! No, says he, every body knows a bottle is a bottle all the world over. But, sir, says the divine, the original means leather or skin bottles; and, in this point of view, the one must be better than the other; for it was a custom in those days to put their liquors into those bottles. So there the original was of use. And we find that criticisms go a great way to explain sacred truths, when all the circumstances are taken into consideration, such as when and where spoken, and such like.’

In this paragraph I find criticisms go a great way toward explaining the sacred truths of God; therefore I shall make use of them, in order to pull off the false gloss that you have cast upon the parable of the bottles.

You give me a throw for mentioning the word original, which to me appears no crime, for I believe an experienced Christian, who is under the divine tuition of God’s Spirit, is, in the best sense of the word, an original, for he learns the first good lesson and the best that ever was taught. And, as God says that all his children shall be taught of him, who is the first and the best teacher, accord to Job, “God exalteth by his power; Who teacheth like him?” I think such a pupil may boast of antiquity, or talk about the original, without sin, seeing God is the Ancient of days.

I see no cause why the word original should be confined to a man that has picked up a few odds and ends of Greek; especially if we consider that God’s divine teaching was in the world above two thousand years before he smote any tongue of the presumptuous Babel-builders with the dialect of Greece. And who could ever have thought that the effects of God’s displeasure against a combined company of rebels, which was intended to scatter the proud in the imaginations of their hearts; to blast their measures, confound their wisdom, discover their presumption, and leave them exposed to eternal contempt and ridicule; for Christ says that in the great day many shall “mock, saying, This man began to build, but was not able to finish:” I

say, who could have thought that the effects of God's anger should ever have been the cause of so many carnal fools' triumph, and the only qualifications for so many blind guides to steal, like the devil, into God's fold.

It was the literal Babel-builders who were first confounded and routed by God's smiting their tongues with various languages; and to the mystical Babel-builders the Saviour applies both their scorn and confusion; and by this your sermon it appears as if your combination were determined to keep the charter.

I suppose you have your answer ready; Paul thanked God that he spake with tongues more than they all. Yet I take him in a spiritual point of light; that by his own experience, and the Spirit's teaching, he was enabled to come home to every sinner's conscience in the sight of God, and to lay open the hypocrisy of the sinner's heart, which all the Greek and Hebrew in the world will never enable a man to do, if he be destitute of divine inspiration. This may be easily gathered from Paul's caution against building on human wisdom. "He that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man," says Paul. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." God hides his mysteries from the wise and prudent, and reveals them unto babes.

I declare I have had several gentlemen of family and learning, that have come to hear me out of curiosity, who have behaved with decency, and spoke of me with honesty; and have rather wished me success in the work than otherwise; and, to the best of my remembrance, not one of this stamp ever treated me with contempt or ridicule; while such as you, who are almost as ignorant of English grammar as myself, have been hunting me with slander ever since God sent me out.

We come now to the mystery of the bottles; and, as you have brought this in to answer various purposes; namely, to justify your conduct in running to a college; to render those incapable of God's work who are not masters of the original languages; and to exalt yourself as a scholar; I shall criticize both your Greek and the mystery of the bottles; and endeavour to settle these things on their own bases, according to the original text.

With respect to bottles, or vessels; for the original does not confine us any more to the word bottle than it does to the word cask; it is clear that the Israelites had glass among them even in the days of Moses; for the inside of the laver, which was covered with brass, and had brazen feet, was made of the women's looking-glasses, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle to give their offering, *Exod. xxxviii. 8*. We read also of potters' vessels, or bottles, *Jer. xix. 1*; and of wooden vessels, *2 Tim. ii. 20*. And I believe of leather bottles, or vessels; because it is said of the Gibeonites that "they took

old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound up," Josh. ix. 4.

But those to which the Saviour had reference might just as well be wooden vessels as leather; for an old wooden cask is no more fit for new wine than an old one made of leather. However, according to the Greek text that you refer us to, where the parable of the vessels is mentioned, I think you rather take an advantage of us poor illiterate people; which to me appears no better than turning the blind out of his way. The Saviour mentions vessels, but says nothing about what sort, whether square, round, or bellied; whether they were bottles or casks, nor whether they were made of wood, skin, glass, or leather; for the text that you allude to has neither the word skin nor leather in it.

Nor do they pour wine new into vessels old.

I shall endeavour to explain the text in the spiritual meaning, and leave you to judge of the matter.

The original text, which the Saviour quoted at the beginning of the parable, was taken from the evangelical speech of Elihu to Job. "And Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. I said, day's should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom. But there is a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. Great men are not always wise; neither do the aged understand judgment. They were amazed; they answered no more; they left off speaking. I said, I will answer also my part; I also will shew mine opinion. For I am full of matter: the spirit within me constraineth me. Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles," Job xxvii. 6, 7, 8, 9, 15, 17, 18, 19.

In this wonderful speech of Elihu, he speaks of God's Spirit in man, which he calls the inspiration of the Almighty, that giveth men understanding. This spirit of inspiration he calls matter, or a constraining power, which, for the want of vent, he compares to wine; "My belly," or heart, "is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles."

The Saviour takes two texts from this speech; the first is this, "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake he of the spirit, which they that believe on him should receive." Here the Saviour quotes from Elihu; "Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent." Elihu's saying, "I will speak, that I may be refreshed," or eased, the Saviour calls living water flowing out.

The reason of the Saviour's bringing in the other text was on account of the Pharisees, who found fault with his eating with publicans and sinners;

to which the Saviour answers, "They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?" The Saviour answers, "Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them?" My Spirit and my presence is both their joy and their food. "But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast." No man putteth new cloth on an old garment; nor do they pour wine new into vessels old, Matth. ix. 16, 17.

What Elihu calls the Spirit, the inspiration of the Almighty, and constraining matter, the Saviour here calls new wine; and, as Elihu compared his belly, or his heart, to bottles; and, being filled with inspiration, to wine which wanted vent; the Saviour intimates, that the believer shall become a new creature, by being born again, and shall be blessed with a new spirit, which, on the account of his enlivening comforting operations, he compares to new wine.

A man transformed by the renewing of his mind, and filled with the spirit of love, joy, and peace, is thus spoken of in scripture; "This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise." Again, "We have this treasure in earthen vessels." A soul blessed with inspiration is called a vessel of mercy.

Again, a heart filled with the Spirit is compared to "a well of living water, springing up into everlasting life." And in the above text he is compared to a new vessel filled with new wine, which in reality is what God has promised; "I will give them a new heart," there is the vessel; and "a new spirit," there is the wine. But, if a man be not created anew, as Balaam and Saul were not, though the Spirit, or the new wine, be said to come upon them; yet the wine ran out, the Spirit left them, and both those bottles, or vessels, perished? Balaam by the sword of Israel, and Saul by his own sword.

Had I been in company with that young gentleman who was sporting with the word of God, instead of the grave Divine you speak of, I should have addressed him in the following manner: "Young man, "all scripture is given by inspiration of God;" and "a natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." You must know, young man, that God speaks to us by similitudes, because of our shallow comprehensions. Sometimes in scripture an honest heart is compared to good ground, God's word and Spirit to good seed, and a holy life to a flourishing crop of corn. Sometimes a man is called a vessel of mercy. Sometimes a good heart is compared to the vessel of a lamp, and God's spirit to oil in it. Sometimes a good heart is compared to a spring shut up, a fountain sealed. And sometimes it is compared to a new vessel

filled with new wine. And spiritual conversation from such a good heart is said to refresh and comfort others. While, on the other hand, such a heart as yours is compared to stony and thorny ground, that bears nothing but thorns, whose end is to be cursed, Heb. vi. 8. Your heart is compared to a vessel without oil; to a well without water; to a vessel of wrath. You are an old bottle, not created anew in Christ, or new born, but in your old fleshly state; and are therefore compared to an old stinking vessel or bottle, fit for nothing but to be broken and destroyed. "Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel; therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his scent is not changed. The days come, saith the Lord, that I will send him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels and break their bottles," Jer. xlviii. 11, 12. Thus, young man, thou art a bottle, to be broken to pieces like a potter's vessel, if you die in your present state; and, as there is nothing in your heart but confusion and rebellion against God, you are justly compared to a bottle of smoke, Psalm cxix. 83; which it is to be feared will end at last in the fire of eternal wrath.'

Had the grave Divine adopted this method he would have stopped his mouth, and exposed his ignorance full as well, if not better, and in a more becoming manner, than telling a lie in Greek.

I shall quote no more of your performance, as you are drawing to a conclusion, and only rehearsing the old story over again; which, for want of matter, is repeated no less than six or seven times. Men that can preach such stuff as this, and those that can recommend it in prayer to the people, and beg God's blessing on it, are strangers to the teaching that I am under.

Mr. Belly, who charged God's word with impurity, and Mr. Holywell-Mount, who called the discourse superlatively excellent, know nothing savingly of God neither of them. To use the form of prayer, and mimic the appearance of ministers of the establishment, are things that my conscience could never brook; nor do I think it any part of the ministry to preach or to dress in robes to please men, much less a set of selfrighteous Pharisees, or dead formalists. Mimicking the orator; adapting the attitudes, actions, or manner of others; aiming at great swelling words; and attempting to affect the tender feelings or soft, passions of depraved nature, my soul hates.

Pompous appearances, and public parading, to assemble and excite the curiosity of a multitude, with the assistance of an organ, and such trumpety rattle traps, may serve to charm fallen nature, lay carnal prejudice in a trance, and fill a house with hypocrites; but conversion to God is another thing. Religion goes best on her own wheels. Leave truth to gain ground by her own evidence, and esteem by her naked simplicity. She wants no varnish;

human craft may obscure her beauty, but will never add to her lustre.

For my part, I believe the whole revealed will of God to be the believer's rule. The New Testament, as well as the Old, is a revelation of God's will; and God's will is the believer's rule. These assertions neither make the law void, nor injure it; and I think it is a better way of speaking, than to be crying out the law is the only rule, because it has a tendency to seduce the mind of a weak believer from the Saviour; and we know that, as soon as the covenant of works and he meet together, they fall to hugging one another, till bondage be gendered, Gal. iv. 24; and, as soon as the mind is veiled and fettered, then the carnal enmity shews itself. Then he gets to striving and struggling, but gains no ground; he fights, but only beats the air; for sin takes occasion by the commandment, and it is impossible the law should subdue it; this is the foolishness of him that "perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the Lord," Prov. xix. 3. And how should it be otherwise, when the law worketh wrath? Rom. iv. 15. The believer is commanded to love God and his neighbour; and he is under the highest obligation to it, because God has loved him, and circumcised his heart that he might love his God again. This is the old commandment, and includes the new one; and in keeping these there is great reward; for a sense of divine love is present pay, and an everlasting portion. The pleasing law of love is in the believer's heart; and that law is the most preveiling with him, as it constrains to obedience.

Thus he is not without law to God, but under the law to Christ. Enforcing the Spirit's work, a spiritual walk, and a union with the living vine, is the best way to obtain fruit; the branch cannot bear it of itself. But to expect spiritual fruits by enforcing legal principles is like washing the Ethiopian white, Jer. xiii. 23; or braying the fool in a mortar, Prov. xxvii, 22. "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh."

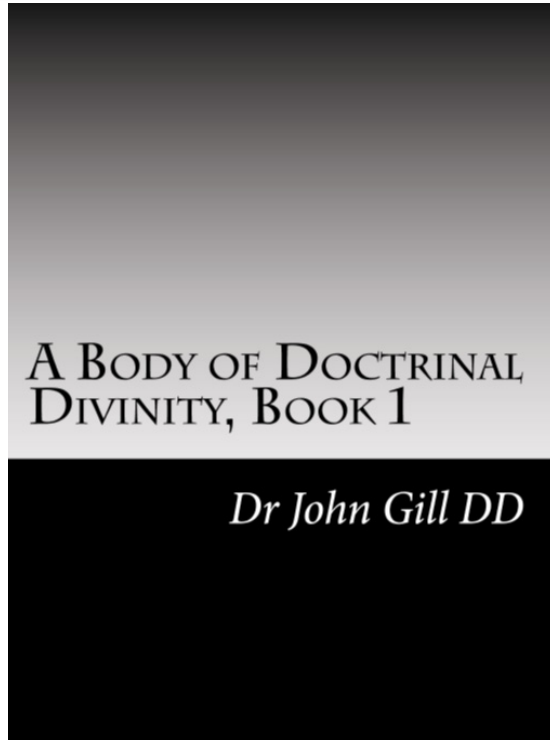
If these doctrines are Antinomianism, I have no objection to the name they entitle me to. I thank God that he owns and blesses them, in bringing many sinners to Christ Jesus; and I much question if he has not done as much of his work by the instrumentality of your despised air balloon, as one of your company styles me, as he has by some societies who style themselves evangelical. For I am fully persuaded that God will never set his seal to such doctrines as yours. And, as for the success of your ministry, you can say but little about that; nor do I see how you should; for, if people run before they are sent, God says they shall not profit the people at all.

That is the most profitable doctrine which God owns and blesses the most, in turning sinners from darkness to light, and from the power of sin and Satan to God, Acts xxvi. 18; from the commanding power of the law to do for life, as a covenant of works, and from the condemning power of the

same, the believer is delivered. Deny either of these, "then is the offence of the cross ceased." And you may as well preach up circumcision; "Circumcision and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God" for life, 1 Cor. vii. 19. "He that is circumcised is a debtor to do the whole law." And, as you preach up the binding power of the law over all the saints, you ought to preface your doctrine with the old text: "Except ye be circumcised, and keep the law of Moses, ye cannot be saved."

I conclude, begging no favours, craving no quarters, scraping no acquaintance, desiring no connexion, expecting no thanks, for the pains that I have taken in this work. But I shall submit to the decision of the great Judge, before whom we shall all shortly appear; and then it will be known that "not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth."

For the present I shall pursue my old method, that is if I hear of any new preacher, or new publication, or new combinations, that make a great stir in the world, I shall watch the hand and approbation of God; and, if he countenance them with his presence, and the power of his seal, I shall judge it to be of God; and shall ever love those in my heart that have success in the work of the Lord. But when I find preachers, books, or combinations, that exalt fallen nature, nurse human pride, countenance conformity to the world, charm Pharisees, encourage hypocrites, and disgust the children of God, I shall ever believe the devil to have the chief hand in that preacher, that book, or that combination.

OTHER PUBLICATIONS**A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1**

Dr. John Gill

A System of Practical Truths

Authored by Dr John Gill DD, Created by David Clarke CertEd

List Price: \$8.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

176 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1543085945

ISBN-10: 1543085946

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

THIS IS BOOK 1 Treating The Subjects:

Of God, His Works, Names, Nature, Perfections And Persons. And

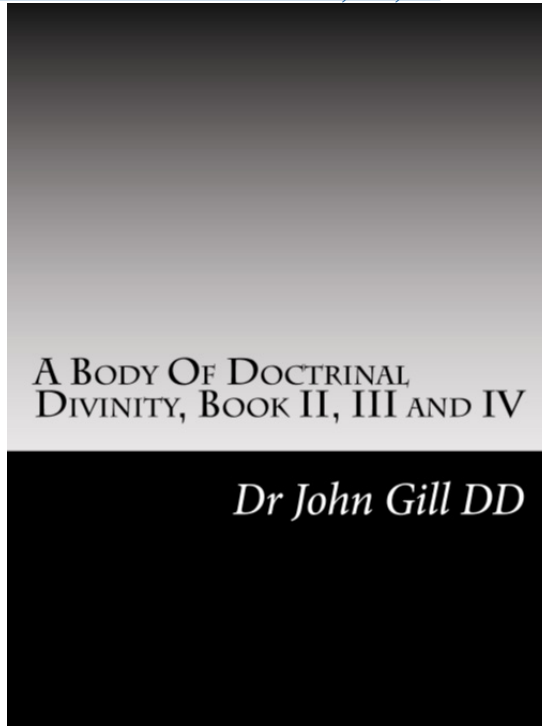
Contains:

Chapters

1 Of The Being Of God

2 Of The Holy Scriptures

- 3 Of The Names Of God
- 4 Of The Nature Of God
- 5 Of The Attributes Of God In General, And Of His Immutability In Particular.
- 6 Of The Infinity Of God,
- 7 Of The Life Of God.
- 8 Of The Omnipotence Of God.
- 9 Of The Omniscience Of God.
- 10 Of The Wisdom Of God.
- 11 Of The Will Of God And The Sovereignty Of It
- 12 Of The Love Of God
- 13 Of The Grace Of God.
- 14 Of The Mercy Of God.
- 15 Of The Long suffering Of God.
- 16 Of The Goodness Of God.
- 17 Of The Anger And Wrath Of God.
- 18 Of The Hatred Of God.
- 19 Of The Joy Of God.
- 20 Of The Holiness Of God.
- 21 Of The Justice Or Righteousness Of God.
- 22 Of The Veracity Of God.
- 23 Of The Faithfulness Of God
- 24 Of The Sufficiency And Perfection Of God.
- 25 Of The Blessedness Of God.
- 26 Of The Unity Of God.
- 27 Of A Plurality In The Godhead, Or, A Trinity Of Persons In The Unity Of The
Divine Essence.
- 28 Of The Personal Relations; Or, Relative Properties, Which Distinguish The Three Divine Persons In The Deity.
- 29 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Father.
- 30 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Son.
- 31 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Holy Spirit.

A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III, IV.

Dr. John Gill

A System Of Practical Truths

Authored by Dr John Gill DD, Created by David Clarke Cert.Ed

The contents of Book II treats the subject of Of The Acts and Works of God

Chapter I Of The Internal Acts And Works Of God; And Of His Decrees In General

Chapter II Of The Special Decrees Of God, Relating To Rational Creatures, Angels, And Men; And Particularly Of Election.

Chapter III Of The Decree Of Rejection, Of Some Angels, And Of Some Men.

Chapter IV Of The Eternal Union Of The Elect Of God Unto Him.

Chapter V Of Other Eternal And Immanent Acts In God, Particularly Adoption And Justification.

Chapter VI Of The Everlasting Council Between The Three Divine Persons, Concerning The Salvation Of Men.

Chapter VII Of The Everlasting Covenant Of Grace, Between The Father, And The Son, And The Holy Spirit.

Chapter VIII

Of The Part Which The Father Takes In The Covenant.

Chapter IX Of The Part The Son Of God, The Second Person, Has Taken In The Covenant.

Chapter X Of Christ, As The Covenant Head Of The Elect

Chapter XI Of Christ, The Mediator Of The Covenant

Chapter XII Of Christ, The Surety Of The Covenant.

Of Christ, The Testator Of The Covenant

Chapter XIV Of The Concern The Spirit Of God Has In The Covenant Of Grace.

Chapter XV Of The Properties Of The Covenant Of Grace

Chapter XVI Of The Complacency And Delight God Had In Himself, And The Divine Persons In Each Other, Before Any Creature Was Brought Into Being.

Book III treats the subjects Of The External Works Of God.

Chapter 1 Of Creation In General

Chapter 2 Of The Creation Of Angels

Chapter 3 Of The Creation Of Man

Chapter 4 Of The Providence Of God

Chapter 5 Of The Confirmation Of The Elect Angels, And The Fall Of The Non-Elect.

Chapter 6 Of The Honour And Happiness Of Man In A State Of Innocency.

Chapter 7 Of The Law Given To Adam, And The Covenant Made With Him In His State Of Innocence; In Which He Was The Federal Head And Representative Of His Posterity.

Chapter 8 Of The Sin And Fall Of Our First Parents.

Chapter 9 Of The Nature, Aggravations, And Sad Effects Of The Sin Of Man.

Chapter 10 Of The Imputation Of Adam's Sin To All His Posterity

Chapter 11 Of The Of The Corruption Of Human Nature.

Chapter 12 Of Actual Sins And Transgressions.

Chapter 13 Of The Punishment Of Sin

Contents Book IV.

Of The Acts Of The Grace Of God Towards And Upon His Elect In Time

Chapter 1 Of The Manifestation And Administration Of The Covenant Of Grace

Chapter 2 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace In The Patriarchal State

Chapter 3 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace Under The Mosaic Dispensation

Chapter 4 Of The Covenant Of Grace, As Exhibited In The Times Of David, And The Succeeding Prophets, To The Coming Of Christ

Chapter 5 Of The Abrogation Of The Old Covenant, Or First Administration Of It, And The Introduction Of The New, Or Second Administration Of It.

Chapter 6 Of The Law Of God

Chapter 7 Of The Gospel

Table of Contents Book V

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ,
Or Of His Sufferings And Death

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ
From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of God

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ

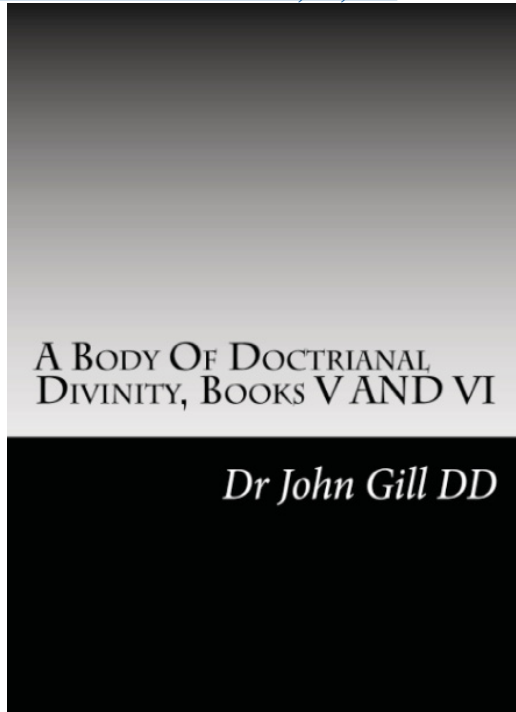
Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ

Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People
As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI.

Dr. John Gill

A System OF Practical Truths

Book V

Of The Grace Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation And Exaltation,
And In The Offices Exercised By Him In Them.

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of
Humiliation.

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ, Or Of His Sufferings
And Death.

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ.

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven.

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of God.

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ.

Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ.

Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

Book VI

Chapter 1 Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 2 Of The Causes Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 3 Of The Objects Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 4 Of Those Texts Of Scripture Which Seem To Favour Universal
Redemption

Chapter 5 Of The Satisfaction Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of Propitiation, Atonement, And Reconciliation, As Ascribed
To Christ

Chapter 7 Of The Pardon Of Sin

Chapter 8 Of Justification

Chapter 9 Of Adoption

Chapter 10 Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 13 Of Conversion

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 Of The Perseverance Of The Saints

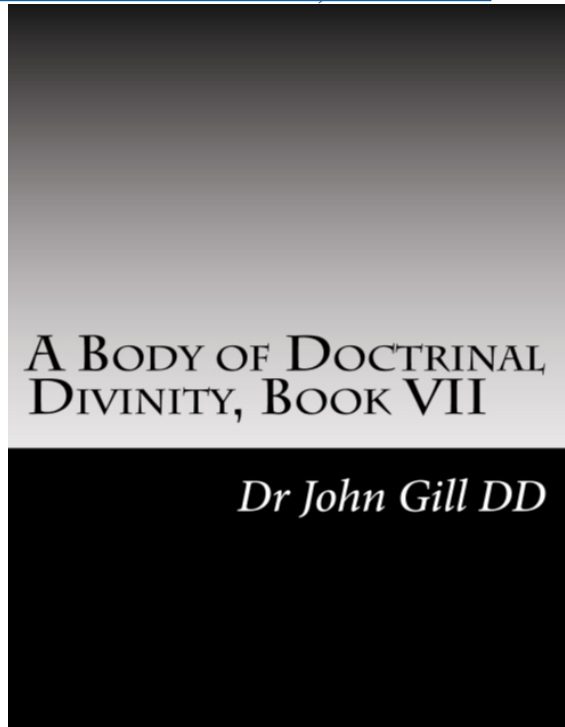
Chapter 9 Of Adoption Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 of the perseverance of the saints

A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, BOOK VII.

Dr. John Gill

A System Of Practical Truths

Authored by Dr John Gill DD, Created by David Clarke CertEd

List Price: \$7.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

118 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1544177342

ISBN-10: 1544177348

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

Contents

Chapter 1 Of The Death Of The Body

Chapter 2 Of The Immortality Of The Soul

Chapter 3 Of The Separate State Of The Soul Until The Resurrection, And Its Employment In That State

Chapter 4 Of The Resurrection Of The Body

Chapter 5 Of The Second Coming Of Christ, And His Personal Appearance

Chapter of Of The Conflagration Of The Universe

Chapter 7 Of The New Heavens And Earth, And The Inhabitants Of

Them.

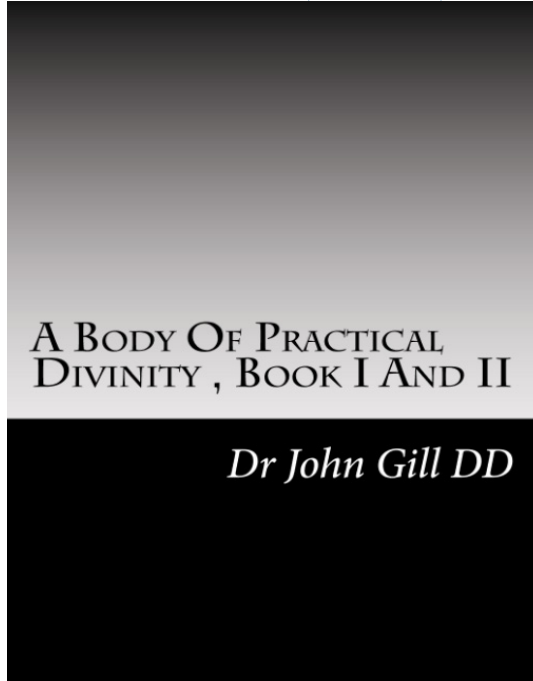
Chapter 8 Of The Millennium Or Personal Reign Of Christ With The Saints On The New Earth A Thousand Years

Chapter 9 Of The Last And General Judgment

Chapter 10 Of The Final State Of The Wicked In Hell

Chapter 11 Of The Final State Of The Saints In Heaven

A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , BOOK I, II.



A System of Practical Truths

Authored by Dr John Gill DD,

Created by David Clarke Cert.Ed

ISBN-13: 978-1545542088 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1545542082

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

This reproduction of Dr John Gill's Body of Divinity is book I and II of Practical Divinity of total of IV books.

Contents

Book I

Chapter I Of The Object Of Worship

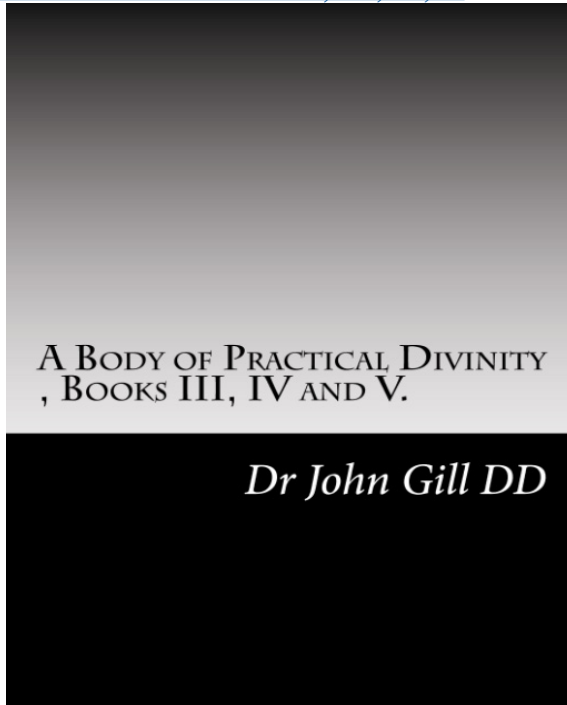
Chapter 2 Of Internal Worship; And Of Godliness The Groundwork Of It.

Chapter 3 Of The Knowledge Of God

- Chapter 4 Of Repentance Towards God
- Chapter 5 Of The Fear Of God
- Chapter 6 Of Faith In God And In Christ
- Chapter 7 Of Trust And Confidence In God
- Chapter 8 Of The Grace Of Hope
- Chapter 9 Of The Grace Of Love
- Chapter 10 Of Spiritual Joy
- Chapter 11 Of Peace And Tranquility Of Mind
- Chapter 12 Of Contentment Of Mind
- Chapter 13 Of Thankfulness To God
- Chapter 14 Of Humility
- Chapter 15 Of Self-Denial
- Chapter 16 Of Resignation To The Will Of God
- Chapter 17 Of Patience
- Chapter 18 Of Christian Fortitude
- Chapter 19 Of Zeal
- Chapter 20 Of Wisdom Or Prudence
- Chapter 21 Of Godly Sincerity
- Chapter 22 Of Spiritual Mindedness
- Chapter 23 Of A Good Conscience
- Chapter 24 Of Communion With God

Book II Of External Worship, As Public

- Chapter 1 Of The Nature Of A Gospel Church, The Seat Of Public
Worship
- Chapter 2 Of The Duties Of The Member Of A Church To Each Other
- Chapter 3 Of The Officers Of A Church, Particularly Pastors
- Chapter 4 Of The Duties Of Members Of Churches To Their Pastors
- Chapter 5 Of The Office Of Deacons
- Chapter 6 Of The Discipline Of A Church Of Christ

A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY, III, IV, V.

Dr. John Gill

A System of Practical Truths

Authored by Dr John Gill DD, Created by David Clarke Cert.Ed

ISBN-13: 978-1546846659 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1546846654

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

Book III

Of The Public Ordinances Of Divine Worship

Chapter 1 Of Baptism

Chapter 2 Of The Lord's Supper

Chapter 3 Of The Public Ministry Of The Word

Chapter 4 Of Public Hearing The Work

Chapter 5 Of Public Prayer

Chapter 6 Of The Lord's Prayer

Chapter 7 Of Singing Psalms, As A Part Of Public Worship

Chapter 8 Of The Circumstances Of Public Worship, As To Place And Time Of Private Worship, Or Various Duties, Domestic, Civil, And Moral

Book IV

Chapter 1 Of The Respective Duties Of Husband And Wife

Chapter 2 Of The Respective Duties Of Parents And Children

Chapter 3 Of The Respective Duties Of Masters And Servants.

Chapter 4 Of The Respective Duties Of Magistrates And Subjects

Chapter 5 Of Good Works In General

Chapter 6 A Compendium Or Summary Of The Decalogue Or Ten

Commands

Book V

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes.

Chapter 1

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Of The Various Sorts Of Proselytes Among The Jews

Chapter 2

The Occasion Of This Dissertation

Chapter 3

The Proof Of The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Inquired Into;

Whether There Is Any Proof Of It Before, At, Or Quickly After The Times Of John And Christ.

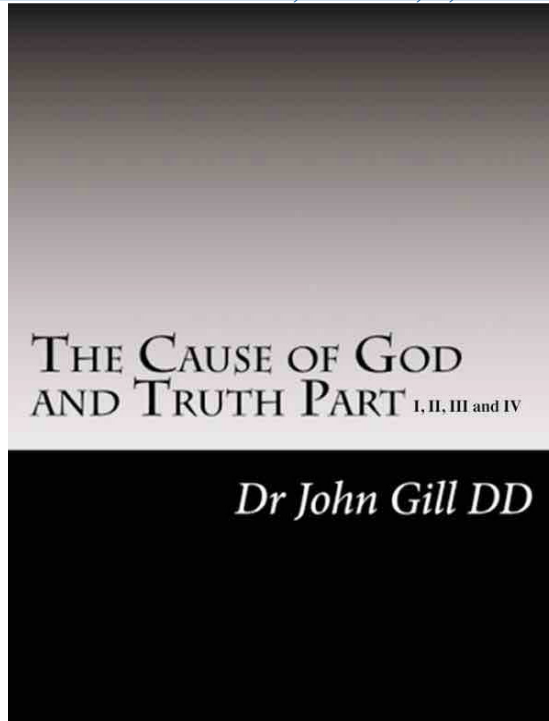
Chapter 4

The Proof Of This Custom Only From The Talmuds And Talmudical

Writers

Chapter 5

The Reasons Why Christian Baptism Is Not Founded On And Taken From, The Pretended Jewish Baptism Of Israelites And Proselytes

THE CAUSE OF GOD AND TRUTH, PART I, II, III and IV.

Authored by Dr John Gill D.D.

List Price: \$5.90

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

94 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1544094670 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1544094671

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

PART I

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work.

In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistical

Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and proper light. These, and what are contained in the following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture.

Contents

Sections 1-60 Scriptural Passages

Genesis 4:7

Genesis 6:3.

Deuteronomy 5:29.

Deuteronomy 8:2.

Deuteronomy 30:19.

Deuteronomy 32:29.

Psalms 81:13, 14.

Psalms 125:3.

Psalms 145:9.

Proverbs 1:22-30.

Isaiah 1:16, 17.

Isaiah 1:18, 19.

Isaiah 5:4.

Isaiah 30:15.

Isaiah 55:1.

Isaiah 55:6.

Isaiah 55:7.

Jeremiah 4:4.

Ezekiel 18:24.

Ezekiel 18:30.

Ezekiel 18:31&32.

Ezekiel 24:13.

Matthew 5:13.

Matthew 11:21, 23.

Matthew 23:37.

Matthew 25:14-30.

Luke 19:41, 42.

John 1:7.

John 5:34.

John 5:40.

John 12:32.

Acts 3:19.

Acts 7:51.

Romans 5:18.

Romans 11:32.
 Romans 14:15.
 1 Corinthians 8:11.
 1 Corinthians 10:12.
 2 Corinthians 5:14,15.
 2 Corinthians 5:19.
 2 Corinthians 6:1.
 2 Corinthians 11:2, 3.
 Philippians 2:12.
 1 Timothy 1:19, 20.
 1 Timothy 2:4.
 1 Timothy 4:19.
 Titus 2:11, 12.
 The Epistle to the Hebrews.
 Hebrews 2:9.
 Hebrews 6:4-6.
 Hebrews 10:26-29.
 Hebrews 10:38.
 2 Peter 1:10.
 2 Peter 2:1.
 2 Peter 2:20-22.
 2 Peter 3:9.
 1 John 2:2.
 Jude 1:21.
 Revelation 2 and Revelation 3.
 Revelation 3:20.

PART II

This is volume 2 of this 4 part series and it should be known that the following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one ; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby ? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work. In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistical Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and proper light. These,

and what are contained in the following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture. The Second Part was published in the year 1736, in which the several passages of Scripture in favour of special and distinguishing grace, and the arguments from them, are vindicated from the exceptions of the Arminian, and particularly from Dr. Whitby, and a reply made to answers and objections to them.

Contents

Chapter 1

OF REPROBATION

Proverbs 16:4.

John 12:39, 40.

1 Peter 2:8.

Jude 1:4.

Revelation 13:8.

Chapter 2

OF ELECTION

1 Peter 2:9.

Romans 9:10-13.

Colossians 3:12.

Ephesians 1:4.

Romans 8:28, 29.

John 6:37.

Acts 8:48.

Romans 8:29, 30.

2 Timothy 2:19.

Romans 5:19.

Chapter 3

OF REDEMPTION

Matthew 20:28.

John 10:15.

John 17:9.

Romans 8:34.

Romans 8:32.

Romans 5:10.

John 15:13.

Chapter 4

OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

Ephesians 1:19, 20.

1 Corinthians 5:17.

John 3:5.

Ephesians 2:1.

1 Corinthians 2:14.

2 Corinthians 3:5.

John 15:5.

John 6:44.

Acts 11:18.

Acts 16:14.

Jeremiah 31:18.

Jeremiah 31:33.

Ezekiel 11:36:26.

Philippians 2:13.

1 Corinthians 4:7.

Ephesians 2:8, 9.

Chapter 5

OF THE CORRUPTION OF HUMAN NATURE

John 14:4

Psalm 51:5.

Genesis 6:5.

John 3:6.

Romans 7:18, 19.

Romans 8:7, 8.

Chapter 6

OF PERSEVERANCE

John 13:1.

John 17:12.

Romans 11:29.

Matthew 24:24.

John 6:39, 40.

Romans 11:2.

Romans 8:38, 39.

Ephesians 1:13, 14.

1 Peter 1:5.

1 John 2:19.

1 John 3:9.

Isaiah 54:10.

Isaiah 59:21.

Hosea 2:19, 20.

Jeremiah 32:40.

John 14:16.

John 10:28.

1 Corinthians 1:8, 9.

PART III

Chapter 1

OF REPROBATION

Proverbs 16:4.

John 12:39, 40.

1 Peter 2:8. 10

Jude 1:4. 1

Revelation 13:8. 1

Chapter 2

OF ELECTION

1 Peter 2:9. 16

Romans 9:10-13.

Colossians 3:12.

Ephesians 1:4.

Romans 8:28, 29.

John 6:37.

Acts 8:48.

Romans 8:29, 30.

2 Timothy 2:19.

Romans 5:19.

Chapter 3

OF REDEMPTION

Matthew 20:28.

John 10:15.

John 17:9.

Romans 8:34.

Romans 8:32.

Romans 5:10.

John 15:13.

Chapter 4

OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

Ephesians 1:19, 20.

1 Corinthians 5:17.

John 3:5.

Ephesians 2:1.

1 Corinthians 2:14.

2 Corinthians 3:5.

John 15:5.

John 6:44.

Acts 11:18.

Acts 16:14.

Jeremiah 31:18.

Jeremiah 31:33.

Ezekiel 11:36:26.

Philippians 2:13.

1 Corinthians 4:7.

Ephesians 2:8, 9.

Chapter 5

OF THE CORRUPTION OF HUMAN NATURE

John 14:4

Psalm 51:5.

Genesis 6:5.

John 3:6.

Romans 7:18, 19.

Romans 8:7, 8.

Chapter 6

OF PERSEVERANCE

John 13:1.

John 17:12.

Romans 11:29.

Matthew 24:24.

John 6:39, 40.

Romans 11:2.

Romans 8:38, 39.

Ephesians 1:13, 14.

1 Peter 1:5.

1 John 2:19.

1 John 3:9. 87

Isaiah 54:10.

Isaiah 59:21.

Hosea 2:19, 20.

Jeremiah 32:40.

John 14:16.

John 10:28.

1 Corinthians 1:8, 9.

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734,

PART IV

This is Part 4 of 4 parts, and a new edition, with some alterations and improvements, is now published by request.

This work contains:

Chapter 1 Of Predestination

Chapter 2 Of Redemption

Chapter 3 Or Original Sin

Chapter 4 Of Efficacious Grace

Chapter 5 Of Perseverance

Chapter 6 Of The Heathens

A Vindication of The Cause of God and Truth

This work contains:

Chapter 1 Of Predestination

Chapter 2 Of Redemption

Chapter 3 Or Original Sin

Chapter 4 Of Efficacious Grace

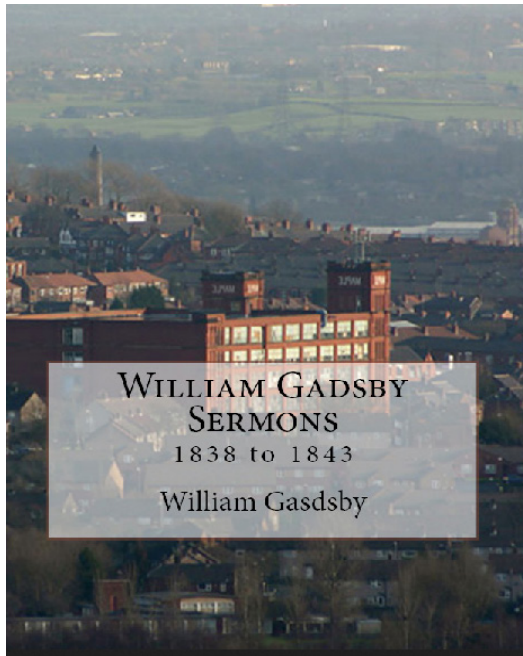
Chapter 5 Of Perseverance

Chapter 6 Of The Heathens

A Vindication of The Cause of God and Truth

WILLIAM GADSBY SERMONS

1838 to 1843



Authored by William Gadsby

List Price: \$8.50

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

164 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1976503696

ISBN-10: 1976503698

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

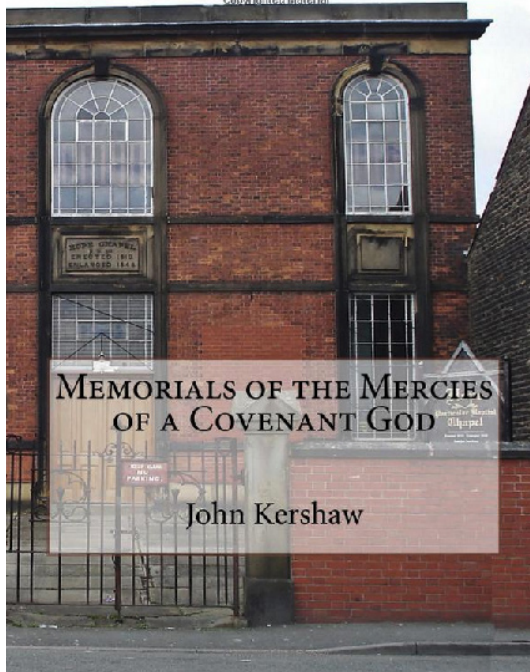
This volume contains a tribute of high esteem, given by J.C Philpot on the death of William Gadsby, in 1844 and contains series of sermons preached between September 1838 and 14th June 1843.

William Gadsby became a Particular Baptist minister in 1798 and went on to preach to many thousands of people. He later published Hymns, in a hymn books still used today by Particular Baptists.

He was born in Attleborough, Warwickshire in 1773. He had little or no education. In 1790, he went to see men hanged, and the horrid spectacle had such an effect on his mind that he was never afterward like the same youth. His memoirs tell of the lengths of folly into which he ran prior to this time and were often related by him in his ministry These memoirs were published shortly after his death.

William Gadsby preached the distinguishing doctrines of grace that gave all the glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for his salvation.

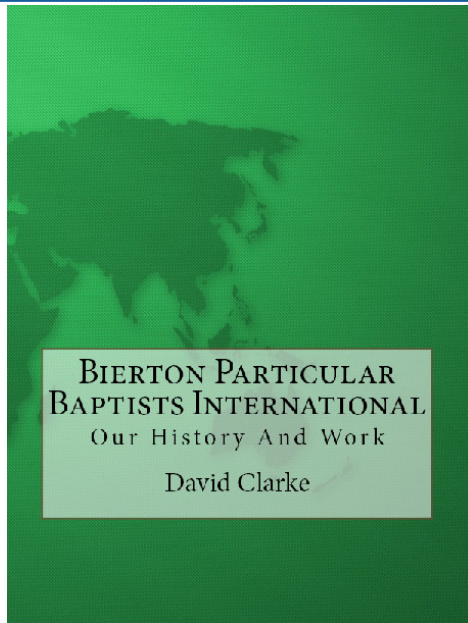
[MEMORIALS OF A COVENANT GOD](#)



John Kershaw

John Kershaw (1792-1870) was a Particular Baptists pastor for fifty-two years of Hope Chapel, Rochdale. He exercised a powerful ministry among the church, and became an influential preacher across the country. Few ministers remain faithful to a single congregation for an extended period—Kershaw committed himself to the same church he attended as a boy. This autobiography “Memorials of the Mercies of a Covenant God while Traveling through the Wilderness”, is one of the best written of its genre. He preached and taught the doctrines of grace along with his contemporaries William Gadsby, John Warburton, J.C. Philpot. These men were all Calvinists maintaining the bible to be the word of God and giving all the praise and glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for their salvation.

BIERTON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS INTERNATIONAL



Our History And Work

Authored by David Clarke

List Price: \$13.99

8.5” x 11” (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Full Color on White paper

60 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1974670901

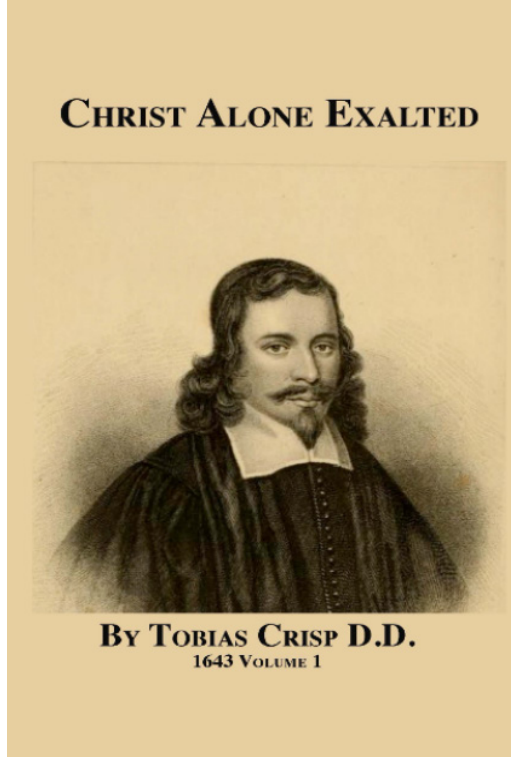
ISBN-10: 1974670902

BISAC: Religion / Christian Ministry / Evangelism

Bierton Particular Baptists were founded in England in 1831 and has now extended to Pakistan. The chapel belonging to Bierton Particular Baptists was closed for worship in December 2002 and David Clarke, the sole remaining

member of the Bierton church, commissioned and appointed Anil Anwar and Anwar Shahid John as overseers, of Bierton Particular Baptist church, in Pakistan, in 2016. This book contains the articles of religion for Bierton Particular Baptists and the Bierton Particular Baptist College. Bierton Particular Baptists were a Gospel Standard listed cause 1981.

CHRIST ALONE EXALTED



Authored by Tobias Crisp D.D.,

List Price: \$10.10

5.5" x 8.5" (13.97 x 21.59 cm)

Black & White on White paper

266 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1535296922

ISBN-10: 1535296925

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

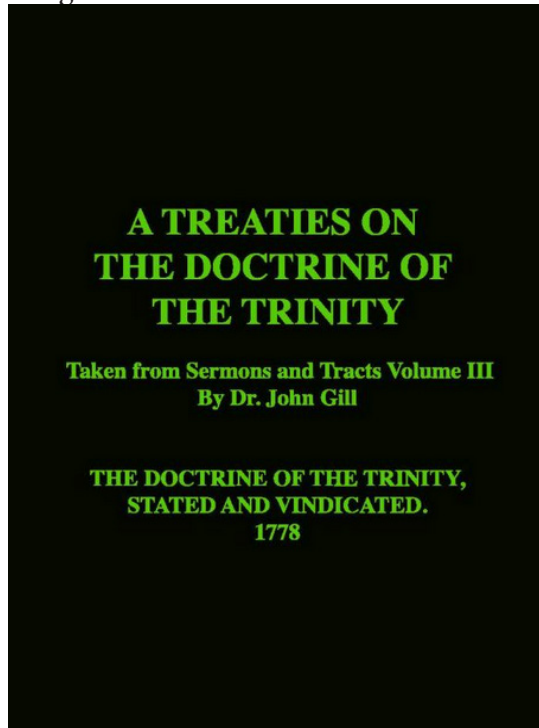
Tobias Crisp was preacher of the gospel in England. He was born in 1600 and died in 1643 at which time these 13 sermons were first published. Within 3 years further sermons were published in further volumes this is the first. He lived at the time when The First London Baptist Confession of Faith 1644 was being prepared for publishing and it is clear from these sermons he taught Calvinistic truths. He preached the doctrines of grace and was

charged with being an Antinomian and provoked opposition from various quarters. Dr John Gill in defence of Crisp republished these sermons along with his own notes showing that Tobias Crisps taught clearly the truths of the lord Jesus Christ

A TREATIES ON THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY:

The Doctrine Of The Trinity Stated and Vindicated

Paperback – 18 Aug. 2021



Dr. John Gill

Dr, John Gill presents this work to defend the doctrine of the Trinity and the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. Historically speaking, there has always been disputes and divisions as to the person of Christ; who is He? Is He the eternal, only-begotten Son of God?. Such a division also took place in the 18 and 19th century between certain Strict and Particular Baptists, in the U.K. It was then that J.C. Philpot, the editor of the Gospel Standard magazine, in 1861, published his book declaring The Eternal Sonship of the Lord Jesus Christ, which issued in further divisions not only among Strict and Particular Baptists but also Evangelicals and Presbyterians.

Gospel Standard baptists, holding to the Eternal Sonship of the Lord Jesus Christ, maintained that the gospel was to be preached to all people,

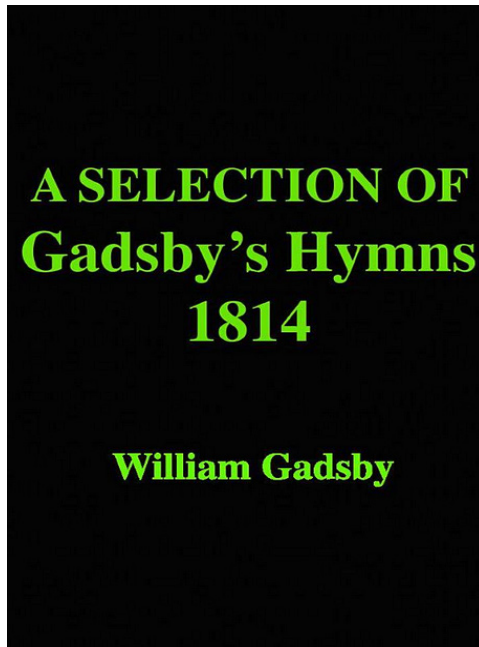
declaring the complete and finished personal work of Christ, knowing that the atonement was definite and made for those chosen in Christ before the world, and not for all men. Those who believed would be saved. They denied the gospel was an offer of salvation to men. Whilst other Strict Baptists, Presbyterian and Evangelicals would offer salvation and the grace of God , to men upon the condition they believe, making little mention of the extent of atonement, leaving men to conclude the atonement was sufficient for the whole world, if the whole world would believe.

This work of Dr. John Gill will help the reader understand the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God the Father and the work of The Holy Ghost in the salvation of the people of God.

Songs 2:9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

[A SELECTION OF GADSBY'S HYMNS 1814 PAPERBACK](#)

15 July 2021



The occasion of this publication is brought about by the gradual change that has taken place among Christians and them seeking to worship God in a public way. It has been noted that many have forsaken the use of a hymn book and reverted to singing, in a public way, by reading from an overhead

projector. Very often the projection of the words of the hymn are out of step with the timing of the singing of the song, which is very off putting. Also with the use of such projection only one verse at a time may be viewed and the worshippers cannot look ahead or return to a previously sung verse to reflect or anticipate the sense and meaning of the hymn.

It has also been noticed the many such songs have a copy write symbol restricting the use of such songs and very often the substance, sentiment and doctrinal content is often lacking, and in many case doctrinally unsound and so unfit for public worship.

It has often been the experience of the publisher that when any such attempt to worship publicly and any combination of some of those things just mention takes place, it become unacceptable and an internal groan is experienced and a sigh expressing, 'Why have Christians forsaken the us of well tried hymns and presented in a personal copy of an hymn book? A hymn book that can be used personally and privately at will. For this reason instead of moaning it was felt something could be done about this matter and so a small collection of well proven, doctrinally sound hymn in the form of hand held Hymn book has been produced.

Ephesians 5:19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP: 3RD EDITION

(David Clarke Series) Paperback – 3 Jun. 2020

Copyrighted Material

The Bucks Herald Second Edition

Net Weekly Sales - 23,542
THURSDAY FEBRUARY 11, 1971 price 8d 32 pages

Established 1832

CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP

David Clarke who had a three-year career of undetected crime, experienced a "Christian conversion" whilst suffering from the effects of LSD, he told Aylesbury magistrates, on Tuesday. After wrestling with his conscience for a year, he confessed to 24 crimes, and gave information leading to the recovery of over £1000 worth of stolen property. In court

was enjoying himself. "I used to sell drugs to young people, and indulge in permissive sex" he declared.

Seeking Truth
"Religion to me was rubbish, and for sissy people who could not stand on their own feet", he said.

result of taking the drug, and went on "I warn any young person who hears my testimony, "The effects of LSD are so bad, and I warn you to stay clear". While in this condition he said he, "Called on the name of Jesus" and his torment went from him.

Voice Of Christ
"Jesus Christ spoke to me as clearly as I speak here today saying, "David, I am with you", he said. "What you have been going through is nothing compared to what hell is like" Mr Murray, of Manor Crescent Wendover said he was habitually sceptical of sudden conversions, and preferred to put them to the test of time. The time, which had elapsed, since Clarke's profession of faith had convinced him that this young man would now be salt and light to society". "He is in truth, a new man, and had experienced what Christ called a second birth". Murray said Clarke now put himself out to be of assistance, read the bible intensely, always carried a New Testament, attended a wide circle of churches and would spend hours in discussion on spiritual things.

Difficulty
Clarke's difficulty during the months spent deciding how to make amends for his past had been the problem of accusing himself, without informing on others.

Continued inside:



David Could these boys do any real wrong ? Michael

he pleaded guilty to charges of "Within my heart I was searching for truth, and a meaning to life" set from an old peoples home, a He had good prospects of getting £20 spray gun, and a hydraulic not satisfied with what I had, I to be taken into consideration, was greedy, selfish and boastful! including stealing a builders Clarke had been using pep pills, shed, two cars, and an electric arc and marijuana since he was 16 welder, two other TV sets, two compressors, and a road trailer. he told the court, but it was after taking LSD that he experienced what he described as, "a major said that his reputation in the thing in my life". He described town had been that of a man who

David Clarke

This third edition of, 'Converted on LSD Trip', is written to bring attention to the reality of the work of the Lord Jesus Christ, in changing the lives of David Clarke, whilst on a bad trip on LSD, on 16th January 1970, and the life of his brother Michael Clarke, some 30 years later, when a prisoner, in the Philippines, and making them evangelist workers seeking to teach the gospel of Christ to men. It is intended to use this book as a tool for evangelism in order to encourage others in the work of preaching the gospel of Christ to men. This is also intended to draw attention to the work of Jesus Christ now in Baguio City, Philippines, by William O. Poloc a former inmate of New Bilibid Prison. It is believed and stressed that it is important to teach the traditional Christian doctrines of grace, to combat the error of modern-day Godliness, unbelief, homosexuality, feminism, Islam and of the importance of teaching the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the infallibility of the word of God

LET CHRISTIAN MEN BE MEN, 2ND EDITION:

1 Corinthians 16:13 Quit Ye Like Men



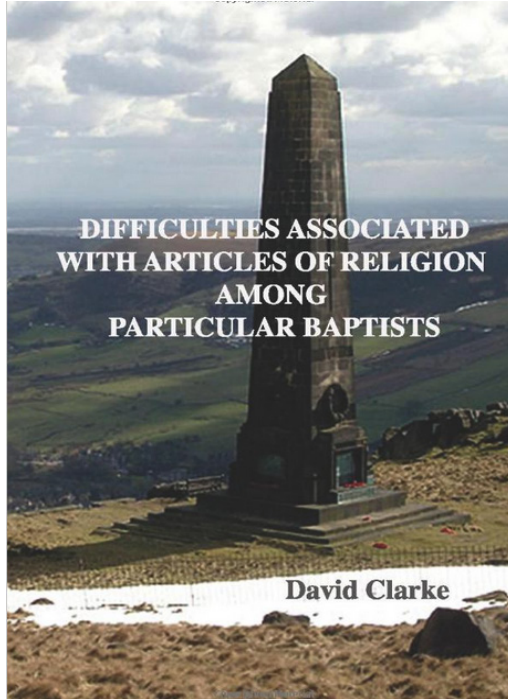
David Clarke

David Clarke tells of his Secession from the Berton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, in 1984 over matters of conscience. This Church was formed in 1831 and was a Calvinist Protestant dissenting society and became a Gospel Standard cause in 1981. Sadly the church fell into serious doctrinal error teaching general redemption this was just one of the reasons for his secession. David was called by the Lord and sent by the church the gospel in 1982 When acting as the secretary he had to deal with a range of serious issues that arose within the church. This book deals with all those doctrinal and practical issues that arose and how he responded to them. He deals with the reasons for his secession and clearly spells out the distinguishing doctrines of grace treating the subjects of Particular Redemption, Gospel preaching the false notion of Duty Faith and Duty Repentance, the role of women in the church, Articles of Religion, and the relationship of the believer to the Law of Moses. He maintains the gospel is the believer's rule of life for the believer and not the law of Moses. That there are no such things holy tables and the chapel building is not the house of God. David remains the sole member of the Church after all its former members died and that the church

did not terminate his membership after his secession David continues his mission work and calling published a range of Christian books and has been engaged in gospel ministry in Pakistan and the Philippines.

(David Clarke Series) Paperback – 3 Dec. 2020

DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES OF RELIGION
AMONG PARTICULAR BAPTISTS



David Clarke

Articles of religion or confessions of faith are used to inform others of what a person, a church, or society believes with respect to religious beliefs. Some churches restrict membership to those who will subscribe to their articles of religion. One of the problems that this brings is that there comes a time when a new believer cannot, in conscience, subscribe to a tenet of belief that they do not understand. It may be the article is badly worded or poorly written or may, in fact, be in error. In which case a new believer could not in conscience subscribe to something they do not understand. Or it may be a member of the church who begins to realize their articles of religion are in error. This book seeks to inform of the difficulties that articles of religion among Particular Baptists have experienced since the first London Baptists 1646 2nd Edition was published and offers an alternative solution to this problem. This book contains the First Particular Baptists London

Confession 1646 2nd Edition, The Second London Baptists Confession 1689, Bierton Particular Baptists 1831, The Gospel Standard articles of religion 1878 and Bierton Particular Baptists, Pakistan 2016 with observations of the difficulties that have proven difficult, in the past. Contents Introduction Articles of Religion Important Authors Testimony Bierton Particular Baptist Church A Difficulty Over Articles Of Religion Written From Experience Bierton Particular Baptists History 1 First London Particular Baptists Confession 1646, 2nd Edition The Development of Articles Of Religion Act of Toleration Additions That Are Wrong 2 London Baptist Confession 1689 Notes on The London Baptists Confession 1689 3 Bierton Particular Baptists Article of Religion, 1831 Difficulties Over Articles of Religion Notes on Bierton Particular Baptists 1831 4 The Gospel Standard Articles of Religion 1878 Observations of the Gospel Standard Articles Of religion Letter to Mr. Role's of Luton Added Articles My comments Article 32 The Difficulties Of these Articles Proved Serious Doctrinal Errors Held Recommendation for Serious Minded 5 Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan 2016 6 Added Articles of the Gospel Standard 1878 Gospel Standard 31 Articles

(David Clarke Series) Paperback – 31 May 2020

Contents

Introduction

Articles of Religion Important

Authors Testimony

Bierton Particular Baptist Church

A Difficulty Over Articles Of Religion

Written From Experience

Bierton Particular Baptists History

1 First London Particular Baptists Confession

1646, 2nd Edition

The Development of Articles Of Religion

Act of Toleration 14 Additions That Are Wrong

2 London Baptist Confession 1689 1

Notes on The London Baptists Confession

1689

3 Bierton Particular Baptists Articles

of Religion, 1831

Difficulties Over Articles of Religion

Notes on Bierton Particular Baptists 1831

4 The Gospel Standard Articles of Religion

1878

Observations of the Gospel Standard

Articles of religion

Letter to Mr Role's of Luton

Added Articles

My comments Article 32

The Difficulties Of these Articles Proved

Serious Doctrinal Errors Held

Recommendation for Serious Minded

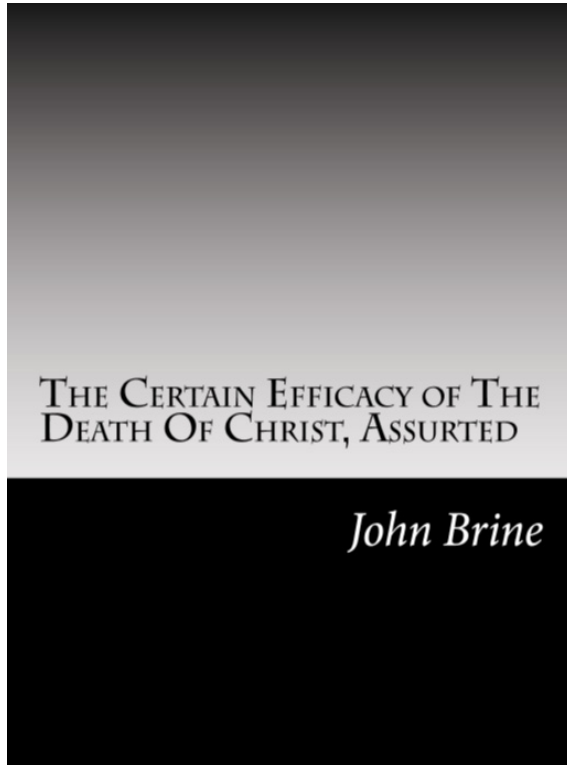
5 Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan

2016

6 Appendix 60

Gospel Standard 31 Articles

**THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST,
ASSERTED**



Authored by John Brine

Created by David Clarke

List Price: \$7.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

114 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1973922254 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1973922258

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

This work declares the Glory of God in all his Perfections, the Honour of Christ, and the eternal Happiness of his People, all of which are intimately concerned in them. This is treated in four parts: In the First John Brine endeavours to prove the limited Extent of the Death of CHRIST, and the certain Salvation of all those for whom he died.

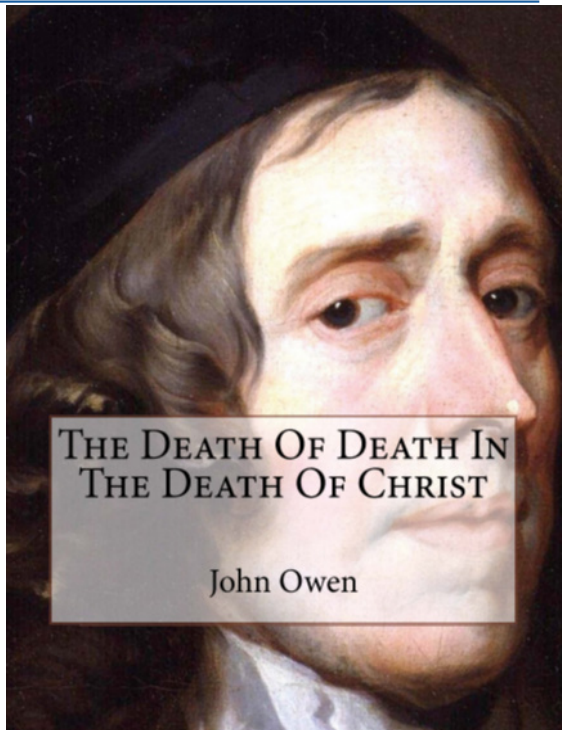
In the Second, the Objections which are usually urged by the Arminians, and others, will be answered.

In the Third shall attempt to prove the Impossibility of the Salvation of the Non-Elect, upon the Supposition of no other than a conditional Provision of Salvation being made for them.

In the Fourth Part shall attend to what he delivers on the Subjects of the Imputation of original Sin to Men, the Charge of Sin on CHRIST, and the Imputation of his Righteousness to his People.

This has been republished by Bierton Particular Baptists to further the cause of God and truth, it opposes Arminianism, Islam, and duty faith.

THE DEATH OF DEATH IN THE DEATH OF CHRIST



John Owen

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

170 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1544793733

ISBN-10: 1544793731

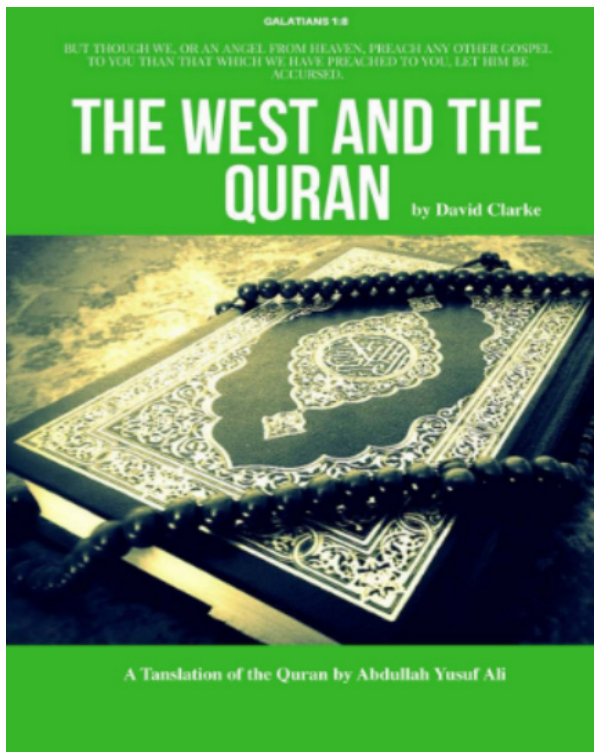
BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

The Death of Death in the Death of Christ is a polemical work, designed to show, among other things, that the doctrine of universal redemption is unscriptural and destructive of the gospel. There are many, therefore, to whom it is not likely to be of interest. Those who see no need for doctrinal exactness and have no time for theological debates which show up divisions between so-called Evangelicals may well regret its reappearance. Some may find the very sound of Owen's thesis so shocking that they will refuse to read his book at all; so passionate a thing is prejudice, and so proud are we of our theological shibboleths. But it is hoped that this reprint will find itself readers of a different spirit. There are signs today of a new upsurge of interest in the theology of the Bible: a new readiness to test traditions, to search the Scriptures and to think through the faith. It is to those who share this readiness that Owen's treatise is offered, in the belief that it will help us in one of the most urgent tasks facing Evangelical Christendom today—the recovery of the gospel.

This last remark may cause some raising of eyebrows, but it seems to be warranted by the facts. There is no doubt that Evangelicalism today is in a state of perplexity and unsettlement. In such matters as the practice of evangelism, the teaching of holiness, the building up of local church life, the pastor's dealing with souls and the exercise of discipline, there is evidence of widespread dissatisfaction with things as they are and of equally widespread uncertainty as to the road ahead. This is a complex phenomenon, to which many factors have contributed; but, if we go to the root of the matter, we shall find that these perplexities are all ultimately due to our having lost our grip on the biblical gospel. Without realising it, we have during the past century bartered that gospel for a substitute product which, though it looks similar enough in points of detail, is as a whole a decidedly different thing. Hence our troubles; for the substitute product does not answer the ends for which the authentic gospel has in past days proved itself so mighty. The new gospel conspicuously fails to produce deep reverence, deep repentance, deep humility, a spirit of worship, a concern for the church. Why? We would suggest that the reason lies in its own character and content. It fails to make men God-centred in their thoughts and God-fearing in their hearts because this is not primarily what it is trying to do. One way of stating the difference between it and the old gospel is to say that it is too exclusively concerned

to be “helpful” to man—to bring peace, comfort, happiness, satisfaction—and too little concerned to glorify God. The old gospel was “helpful,” too—more so, indeed, than is the new—but (so to speak) incidentally, for its first concern was always to give glory to God. It was always and essentially a proclamation of Divine sovereignty in mercy and judgment, a summons to bow down and worship the mighty Lord on whom man depends for all good, both in nature and in grace. Its centre of reference was unambiguously God. But in the new gospel the centre of reference is man. This is just to say that the old gospel was religious in a way that the new gospel is not. Whereas the chief aim of the old was to teach men to worship God, the concern of the new seems limited to making them feel better. The subject of the old gospel was God and His ways with men; the subject of the new is man and the help God gives him. There is a world of difference. The whole perspective and emphasis of gospel preaching has changed.

THE WEST AND THE QURAN



Translation of The Quran

Authored by David Clarke, Authored with Abdullah Yusuf Ali
8.5” x 11” (21.59 x 27.94 cm)
Black & White on White paper

248 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1548914042

ISBN-10: 1548914045

BISAC: Religion / Biblical Criticism & Interpretation / General

This Publication treats the subject of the Quran and the reason for presenting this is due to a rise in Islamic terrorism which has caused great concern to many in the West. So with the current massive influx of Muslim's migrating from the various parts of the world into Europe, Great Britain and the USA, it seems reasonable to discover the roots of Islam in order to deal with the problems that have occurred. Our Politicians seem clueless on how to deal with this enemy and when they are questioned they appear to know relatively little about Muhammad and his teaching. One of our greatest Prime-ministers in Britain William Gladstone declared the Quran an "Accursed book" and once held a copy of Muhammad's Quran up in Parliament, declaring: "So long as there is this book there will be no peace in the world".

Winston Churchill was one of the greatest leaders of the 20th Century, who served as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom during World War II and again from 1951 to 1955.

As an officer of the British Army in 1897 and 1898, he fought against a Pashtun tribe in the north west frontier of British India and also at the Battle of Omdurman in Sudan. In both of those conflicts, he had eye-opening encounters with Muslims. These incidents allowed his keen powers of observation and always-fluid pen to weigh in on the subject of Islamic society.

While these words were written when he was only 25-years-old (in 1899), they serve as a prophetic warning to Western civilisation today.

"How dreadful are the curses which Mohammedanism (Islam) lays on its votaries! Besides the fanatical frenzy, which is as dangerous in a man as hydrophobia in a dog, there is this fearful fatalistic apathy."

Churchill apparently witnessed the same phenomenon in several places he visited. "The effects are apparent in many countries: improvident habits, slovenly systems of agriculture, sluggish methods of commerce and insecurity of property exist wherever the followers of the Prophet rule or live."

He saw the temporal and the eternal tainted by their belief system. "A degraded sensualism deprives this life of its grace and refinement, the next of its dignity and sanctity," he wrote.

The second-class status of women also grated at the young officer. "The fact that in Mohammedan law every woman must belong to some man as

his absolute property, either as a child, a wife, or a concubine, must delay the final extinction of slavery until the faith of Islam has ceased to be a great power among men,” he noted.

“Individual Muslims may show splendid qualities, but the influence of the religion paralyses the social development of those who follow it. No stronger retrograde force exists in the world.”

Well before the birth of modern Israel, its terror tactics and drive for world domination were felt. “Far from being moribund, Mohammedanism is a militant and proselytising faith. It has already spread throughout Central Africa, raising fearless warriors at every step, and were it not that Christianity is sheltered in the strong arms of science, the science against which it (Islam) has vainly struggled, the civilisation of modern Europe might fall, as fell the civilisation of ancient Rome.”

With the influx of Muslim people from the various parts of the continent along with their culture all of which is shaped by the teachings of Muhammad in the Quran.

Some objections and Observations are as follows:

Islam means submission

Islam does not mean peace

Multiculturalism is a failure.

Islam denies the natural rights of women

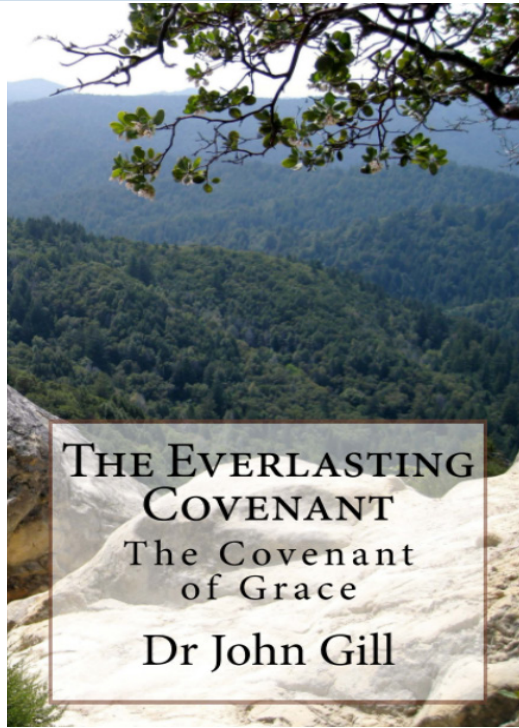
An Objection Halal Meat

An Objection To Shari-ah Law

Objects to Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)

An objection to Jihad which seeks over throw Western culture through education, Social activity, political activation and Law.

For this reason, this publication is made available for education purposes. With this prayer that God may grant us all wisdom as to how we may respond to the rise and threat of Islam.

THE EVERLASTING COVENANT

The Covenant of Grace

Authored by Dr John Gill, Created by David Clarke

Paperback

List Price: \$9.98

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

188 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1535011020

ISBN-10: 1535011025

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

This book treats the subject of the Everlasting Covenant of grace. A covenant made between the three Persons Father, Son and Holy Ghost, before the world began. That has been gradually revealed by means of the Old Covenant and the New Covenant as declared by the Lord Jesus and His Apostles. It is by this covenant the whole Israel of God are saved.

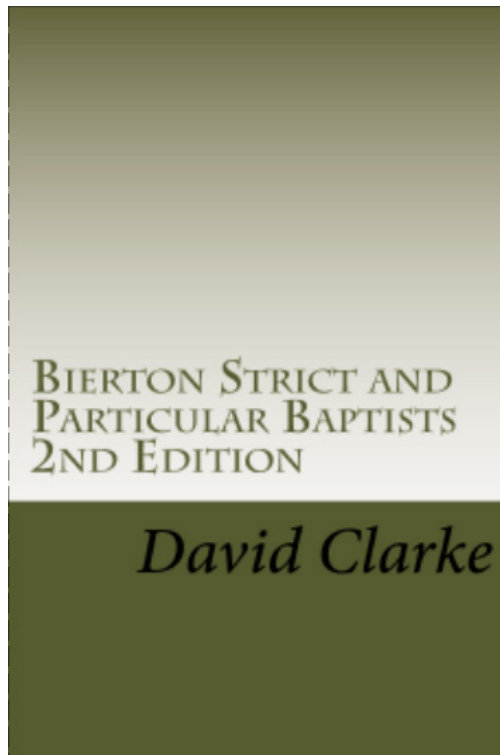
Dr. John Gill (23 November 1697 – 14 October 1771) was an English Baptist pastor, biblical scholar, and theologian who held to a firm Calvinistic soteriology. Born in Kettering, Northamptonshire, he attended Kettering Grammar School where he mastered the Latin classics and learned Greek

by age 11. He continued self-study in everything from logic to Hebrew, his love for the latter remaining throughout his life. He is the only person to write a commentary on each very of the bible and after its completion wrote his Body of Doctrinal and Practical Divinity from which this subject The Everlasting Covenant is an extract.

This book has be republished by Bierton Particular Baptists with a view to promote the cause of God and truth and to encourage all to read and study the scriptures for themselves. A knowledge of this subject will enable one to be free from the pitfalls of Arminianism

TH BIERTON STRICT AND PARTICULAR BAPTISTS

2nd Edition



Authored by Mr David Clarke Cert.

List Price: \$13.99

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

356 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1519553287

ISBN-10: 1519553285

BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Religious

This book tells the story and life of David Clarke in the form of an

autobiography. It is no ordinary book in that David and his brother were both notorious criminals in the 60's, living in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, where they were MODs and were both sent to prison for and malicious wounding and carrying a fire arm without a license . They were however both converted from crime to Christ and turned their lives around.

This story tells of David's conversion to Christianity in 1970 and that of Michael's conversion, 1999 some 30 years later.

It tells of their time in HMP Canterbury Prison and David's time in HMP Wormwood Scrubs and Dover Borstal. It also tells of David's criminal activity and the crimes he committed before his miraculous conversion from crime to Christ, during a bad experience on LSD, in 1970.

It tells how he became a Christian over night and how he learned to read in order to come to a fuller knowledge of the gospel. He learned to read through reading the bible and classical Christian literature. David tells of the events that led to him making a confession to the police about 24 crimes he had committed since leaving Dover Borstal in 1968 and of the court case where he was not sentenced. It tells how David's educated himself and went on to Higher education, and graduated with a Certificate in Education and how he went on to teach Electronics, for over 20 years, in colleges of Higher and Further Education.

It tells of his life as a member of the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist church, which was a Gospel Standard cause, and how he was called by the Lord and sent by the church to preach the gospel. David tells of the various difficulties that he faced once he discovered the many doctrinal errors amongst the various Christian groups he met and of the opposition that he experience when he sought to correct them. David recorded his experience and finding in his book "The Bierton Crisis" 1984, written to help others.

David's tells how his brother Michael was untouched by his conversion in 1970 and continued his flamboyant lifestyle ending up doing a 16 year prison sentence, in the Philippines, in 1996.

David tells how Michael too was converted to Christianity through reading C.S. Lewis's book, "Mere Christianity", and him being convinced that Jesus was the Christ the Son of the living God. David then tells of his mission to the Philippines, to bring help and assistance to Michael, in 2001 and of their joint venture in helping in the rehabilitation of many former convicted criminals, not only in New Bilibid Prison but other Jails in the Philippines.

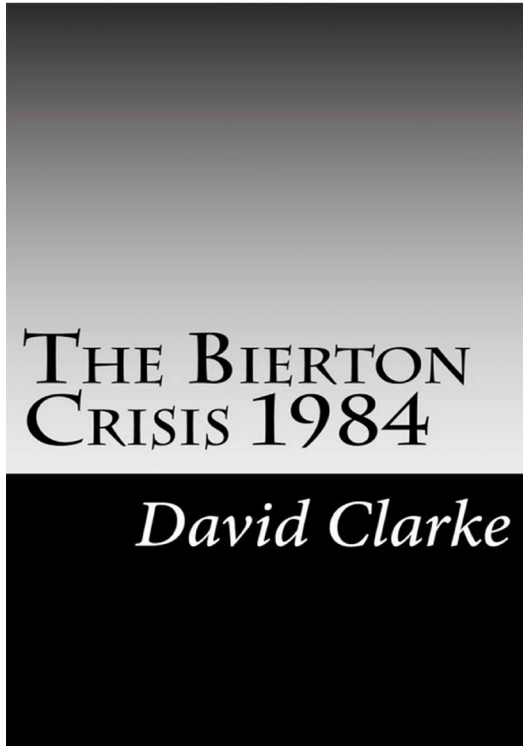
David tells how he felt compelled to write this story in his book , "Converted On LSD Trip". once he got news of his brothers arrest, in the Philippines, via ITN Television news broadcast, in 1995. This book was

published when he got news of his brothers conversion from crime to Christ in 1999, which was after serving 5 years of his 16 year sentence.

This story is told in their joint book, “Trojan Warriors”, that contains the testimonies of 66 notorious criminals who too had turned there lives around, from crime to Christ, 22 of which testimonies are men on Death Row.

David say he believes his story could be of great help to any one seeking to follow the Lord Jesus Christ but sadly Michael died in New Bilibid Prison of tuberculosis, in 2005 before their vision of bringing help to many was realized.

[THE BIERTON CRISIS](#)



2nd Edition: A Testimony of David Clarke

Authored by Mr David Clarke Cert. Ed.

List Price: \$10.99

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

244 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1534701717

ISBN-10: 1534701710

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

The Bierton Crisis is the personal story of David Clarke a member of the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist church. He was also the church secretary and minister sent by the church to preach the gospel in 1982.

The Bierton Church was formed in 1831 and was a Gospel Standard cause who's rules of membership are such that only the church can terminate ones membership.

This tells of a crisis that took place in the church in 1984, which led to some members withdrawing support. David, the author, was one of the members who withdrew but the church did not terminate his membership as they wished him return.

This story tells in detail about those errors in doctrine and practices that had crept into the Bierton church and of the lengths taken to put matters right. David maintained and taught Particular Redemption and that the gospel was the rule of life for the believer and not the law of Moses as some church members maintained.

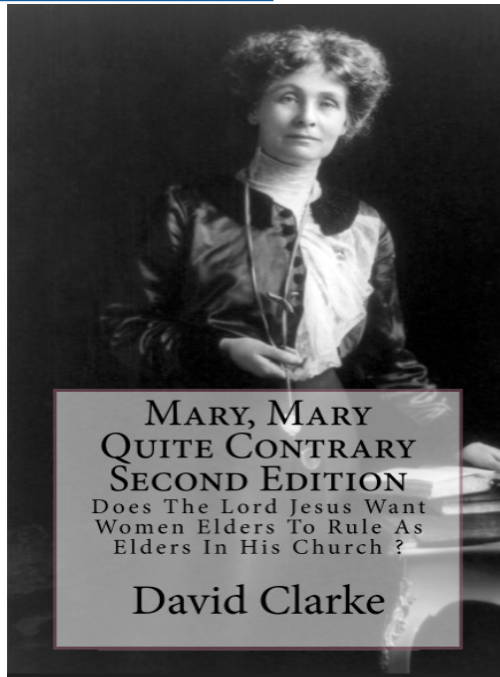
This story tells of the closure of the Bierton chapel when David was on mission work in the Philippines in December 2002 and when the remaining church members died. It tells how David was encouraged by the church overseer to return to Bierton and re-open the chapel.

On David's return to the UK he learned a newly unelected set of trustees had take over the responsibility for the chapel and were seeking to sell it. The story tells how he was refused permission to re open or use the chapel and they sold it as a domestic dwelling, in 2006.

These trustees held doctrinal views that opposed the Bierton church and they denied David's continued membership of the church in order to lay claim too and sell the chapel, using the money from the sale of the chapel for their own purposes.

David hopes that his testimony will promote the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, as set out in the doctrines of grace, especially Particular Redemption and the rule of life for the believer being the gospel of Christ, the royal law of liberty, and not the law of Moses as some reformed Calvinists teach, will be realized by the reader.

His desire is that any who are called to preach the gospel should examine their own standing and ensure that they can derive from scripture the doctrines and practices they teach and advance and that they can derived the truths they teach from scripture alone and not from the traditions of men or their opinions however well they may be thought of.

MARY, MARY QUITE CONTRARY

Second Edition: Does The Lord Jesus Want Women To Rule As Elders In His Church ? ?

Authored by Mr David Clarke Cert E

List Price: \$8.99

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

154 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1514206812

ISBN-10: 1514206811

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / General

When treating the subject of women elders in the church we are not dealing with the affairs of a secular society and so it has nothing to do with women's rights, equality of sex or race in the world. This matter only relates to men and women in a Christian church. It is about the rules of the house of God, which is the church of the living God and rules for those who are members of the body of Christ and members of an heavenly county.

The Suffragettes

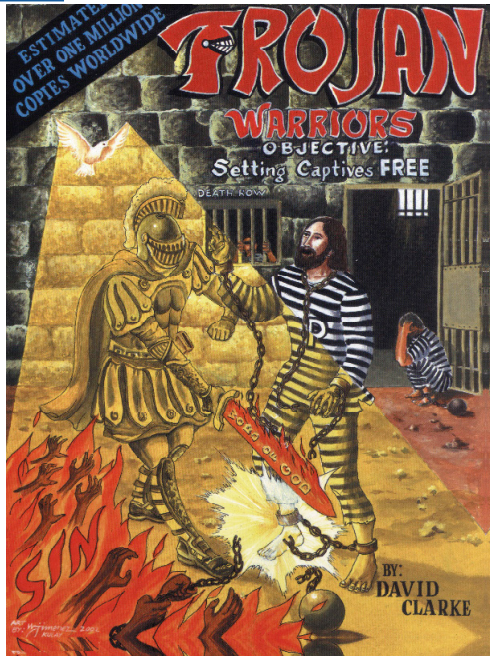
Emmeline Pankhurst 1858 -1928) was a Suffragette and worked very hard to bring equal rights for women to vote as men. In the year of her death all women over 21 gained the right to vote. The Suffragette movement brought about many changes for the better in a secular society but not so

for women seeking to follow Christian principles. One of her famous quotes was, “Trust in God She shall provide”. Terms which do not reflect Christian beliefs. We know God will provide and He is not a she.

In the USA and the UK, women’s political rights were brought into general political consciousness by the suffragettes and since then there have been legal rights granted to the Lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender groups, same sex marriages, along with the development of the feminist movement and the appointment of persons from the LGBT community to responsible positions in the Church of England. All of this has caused conflict in the Christian community due to differences beliefs of right and wrong.

This book seeks to show what the bible has to say about the role of women in the church and family. Since these rules are taught by the Apostles of Christ they are the word of God to us and we should obey. The secular world may differ and turn from the narrow path taught in scripture but we should follow the word of God, this is our wisdom.

TROJAN WARRIORS



Setting Captives Free

Authored by Mr David Clarke Cert.Ed, Authored by Mr Michael J Clarke

List Price: \$15.99

5.25” x 8” (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

446 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1508574989

ISBN-10: 1508574987

BISAC: Religion / Christian Life / General

Trojan Warriors is a true story of two brothers, Michael and David Clarke, who are brought up in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, England. They became criminals in the 60's and were sent to prison for malicious wounding and carrying a fire arm without a license, in 1967.

They both turned from their lives of crimes in remarkable ways but some 25 years apart, and then they worked together helping other prison inmates, on their own roads of reformation.

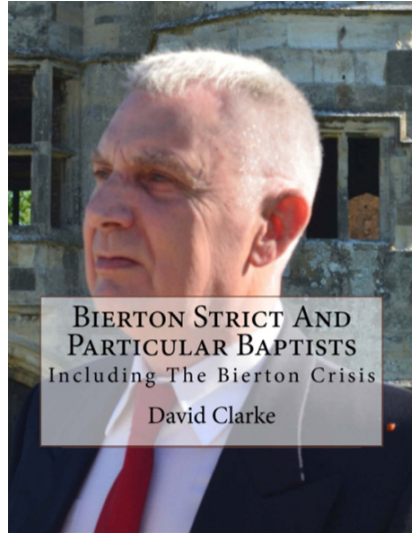
David the younger brother became a Christian, after a bad experience on LSD, in 1970, and then went on to educate himself and then on to Higher Education. He became a baptist minister and taught electronics for over 20 years, in colleges of Higher and Further Education. Michael however remained untouched and continued his flamboyant life style ending up serving a 16 year prison sentence, in the Philippines, in 1996, where he died of tuberculosis in 2005.

When David heard the news of his brothers arrest on an ITN television news bulletin he felt compelled to wrote their story. And then when he heard of his own brothers conversion from crime to Christ, after serving 5 year of his sentence, he published their story in his book, "Converted on LS Trip", and directed a mission of help to the Philippines to assist his brother. This book tells the story of this mission.

They then worked together with many former notorious criminals, who were inmates in New Bilibid Prison, who too had become Christians and turned their lives around. This help was to train them to become preachers of the gospel of Jesus Christ .

This book contains the 66 testimonies of some of these men who convicted former criminals, incarcerated in New Bilibid Prison. They are the, "Trojan Warriors", who had turned their lives around and from crime to Christ. Twenty two of these testimonies are men who are on Death Row scheduled to be executed by lethal injection.

Revelation 12 verse 11: And they overcame him by the blood of the lamb and the word of their testimony and they loved not their lives unto the death.



David Clarke

This book tells the story and life of David Clarke in the form of an autobiography. It is no ordinary book in that David and his brother were both notorious criminals in the 60's, living in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire. David was converted from crime to follow Christ on 16th January 1970 but his brother Michael was untouched till 30 year later.

This story tells how David became a Christian, over night, and how he learned to read in order to come gain a fuller knowledge of the gospel. He learned to read through reading the bible and classical Christian literature. David tells of the events that led to him making a confession to the police about 24 crimes he had committed since leaving Dover Borstal in 1968 and of the court case where he was not sentenced. It tells how David's educated himself and went on to Higher education, and graduated with a Certificate in Education and how he went on to teach Electronics, for over 20 years, in colleges of Higher and Further Education.

It tells of his life as a member of the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist church, which was a Gospel Standard cause, and how he was called by the Lord and sent by the church to preach the gospel.

David tells of the various difficulties that he faced once he discovered the many doctrinal errors amongst the various Christian groups he met and of the opposition that he experience when he sought to correct them.

David records his experience and findings in his book "The Bierton Crisis" 1984, written to help others.

David's tells how his brother Michael was untouched by his conversion

in 1970 and continued his flamboyant lifestyle ending up doing a 16 year prison sentence, in the Philippines, in 1996. David tells how Michael too was converted to Christianity through reading C.S. Lewis's book, "Mere Christianity", and him being convinced that Jesus was the Christ the Son of the living God. David then tells of his mission to the Philippines, to bring help and assistance to Michael, in 2001 and of their joint venture in helping in the rehabilitation of many former convicted criminals, not only in New Bilibid Prison but other Jails in the Philippines.

David tells how he felt compelled to write this story once he got news of his brothers arrest, in the Philippines, via ITN Television news broadcast, in 1995. This book was published when he got news of his brothers conversion from crime to Christ in 1999, which was after serving 5 years of his 16 year sentence.

This story is told in their joint book, "Trojan Warriors", that contains the testimonies of 66 notorious criminals who too had turned there lives around, from crime to Christ, 22 of which testimonies are men on Death Row. David say he believes his story could be of great help to any one seeking to follow the Lord Jesus Christ but sadly Michael died in New Bilibid Prison of tuberculosis, in 2005 before their vision of bringing help to many was realized.

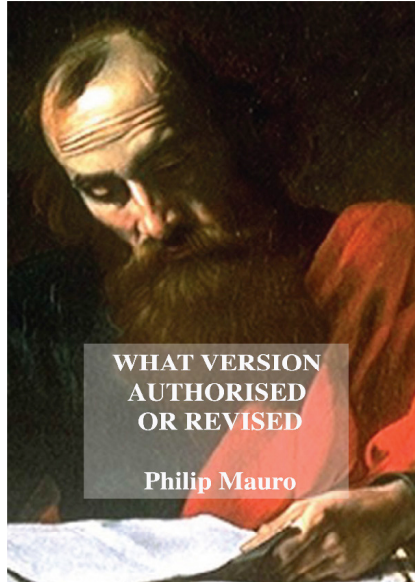
Paperback: 356 pages

2 edition (16 Feb. 2015)

ISBN-10: 1519553285

ISBN-13: 978-1519553287

Product Dimensions: 13.3 x 2.1 x 20.3 cm

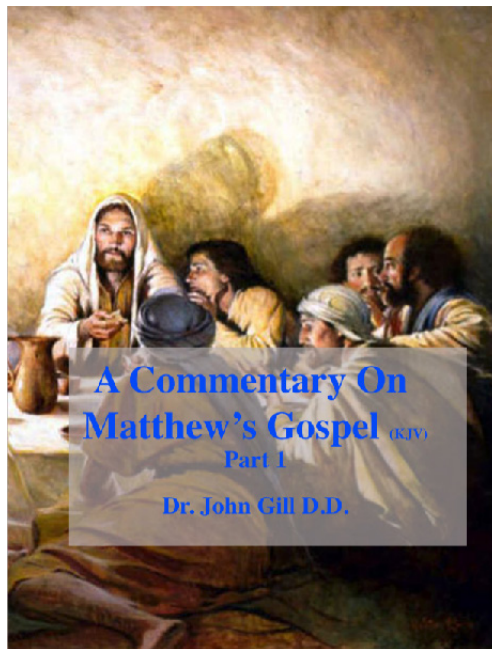
WHAT VERSION AUTHORIZED OR REVISED**Philip Mauro**

The book discusses the issues relating to the reliability of the Authorized Version of the Bible and the failings of the so-called Revised Versions. It reminds the reader the Greek printed text, produced by Erasmus in 1516, was derived from a broad set of 8 extant Greek manuscripts available to him in his day and in constant use by Christians to that day and not Latin bibles. Since 1861 there has arisen those who claim the Authorized Version is not accurate and Wescott and Hort produced a new compiled Greek Printed text manuscript, derived from, and based upon, two 4th C handwritten extant manuscripts. Codex Sinaiticus, written in Greek and Codex Vaticanus, written in Latin. They claimed that since these manuscripts were the oldest extant manuscripts in the world (400 years after the original writing of the new testament scriptures) they were far superior and more reliable than the text underlying the Authorized version of the bible. And since 1945 all Bible translations are based upon the New Greek manuscript text of Wescott and Hort published in 1861.

This is an eclectic text and not the Received Text used by the translator of the Authorized Version of the Bible and known by Christians, throughout the Christian age, as the Word of God. It has been republished by Berton Particular Baptist to educate serious minded people about the subject of Bible translations and support the Authorized version of the Bible. Philip Mauro was a lawyer in America, who practiced before the Supreme Court. He prepared briefs NOTES for the Scopes Trial WHICH was an American

legal case in July 1925 THAT had made it unlawful to teach human evolution in any state-funded school.[1] The trial publicized the Fundamentalist-Modernist controversy, which set Modernists, who said evolution was not inconsistent with religion,[4] against Fundamentalists, who said the word of God as revealed in the Bible took priority over all human knowledge. The case was thus seen as both a theological contest and a trial on whether “modern science” should be taught in schools. Mauro was ALSO passenger on the British ocean liner RMS Carpathia when it rescued the passengers of the Titanic in April 1912. It is hoped that this book will rescue any that are sinking in the sea of the natural Modern man’s opinion as to the reliability of the Authorised Version the bible.

[A COMMENTARY ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW](#)



Dr. John Gill

The Gospel According to Matthew was the first written gospel and published sometime between (AD 31-38). It was written before Mark’s (AD 38-44) and Luke’s Gospel (AD-61).

Matthew was a Jew and one of the 12 Apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ and named Levi. He was a tax collector for the Romans. There are two strong traditions that Matthew made a personal copy of his gospel and gave it to Barnabas, a companion of the Apostle Paul.

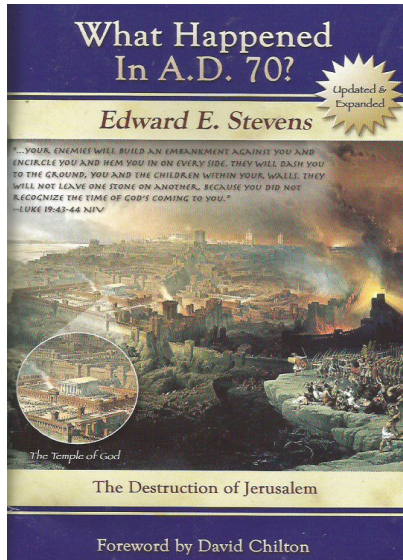
Matthew tells of the birth and lineage of Jesus. The life death, resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ and the final words of Jesus before his ascension into

This publication is presented knowing that Matthew penned his gospel that contains all those things the Lord Jesus wanted him to publish.

Matthew records the Olivet prophesy of Jesus concerning those fearful things that were to come to pass within the period of that generation and after his ascension.

It is the intention of the publisher that this will assist in making the gospel known to all people and is published in two parts PART 1 chapter 1 to 16. And PART 2 chapter 17 to 28.

WHAT HAPPENED IN A.D. 70



Ed. Stevens

This book introduces a view of Bible prophecy which many have found extremely helpful in their Bible study. It explains the end time riddles which have always bothered students of Bible prophecy. It is a consistent view which makes the book of Revelation much easier to understand. It establishes when the New Testament canon of scripture was completed, demolishes the liberal attack on the inspiration of the New Testament, and is more conservative on most other issues than traditional views. And there is no compromise of any essential Biblical doctrine of the Christian faith.

The key to understand any passage of scripture has always been a good grasp of the historical setting in which it was originally written {audience relevance). Two thousand yeas from now our history, culture, politics and language will have changed dramatically. Imagine someone then having to learn the ancient language of “American English” to read our USA

newspapers! If they saw one of our political cartoons with a donkey and elephant, what would they think? How would they go about understanding it? Not only would they have to study the language, but also our culture, history, politics and economics. The same applies to Bible study. If we are really going to understand what all the “donkeys and elephants” (beasts, harlots, dragons, etc.) Symbolize in the book of Revelation, we will have to seriously and carefully study the language, history, culture and politics of the First Century. Of course, the truths essential for salvation are couched in simple language that everyone can grasp. But there are numerous scriptures in the Bible which are “hard to understand” (cf. 2 Pet 3:16), and Bible prophecy is one of those things which must be approached with much more focus on the original historical and cultural context (audience relevance)

One of the main purposes of this book is to provide a closer look at the historical framework behind the New Testament. Many have found it helpful to lay aside (at least temporarily) the legion of speculative opinions about the book of Revelation, and look at a more historical alternative, which is that the book of Revelation was written to the first century church and had primary relevance to them. It warned of events that were about to happen in their lifetime, and prepared them for the tribulation and other events associated with the End of the Jewish Age.

Atheists, skeptics, Jew, Muslims, and liberal critics of the bible use the supposed failure of those end times events to occur in the First Century to undermine the integrity of Christ and the inspired NT writings.

Non-Christian Jews laugh at this supposed non-occurrence, and use it as evidence that Jesus is not the Messiah. Their forefathers in the flesh rejected Jesus in His first coming because He did not fulfill the Old Testament prophecies in the materialistic and nationalistic way that they were expecting, even though Jesus told them that His Kingdom was not of this world, and that it would be within them instead. Yet it seems that many futurists today are expecting that same kind of materialistic and nationalistic kingdom to arrive at a future return of Christ. Are they making the same mistake about the Second Coming that the Jews made about His first coming? Jesus repeatedly said His Kingdom is “not of this world” and that it would “not come with observation.” It is a spiritual entity, and it has arrived. We live in it. Both futurist Christians and non-Christian Jews need to realize this.

Christians are finally beginning to seek alternatives to the fatally flawed futurist interpretation. This book introduces the Preterist view.

“Preterist” simply means past in fulfillment. It means that Christ has already fulfilled His promise to return and consummate redemption in

Himself and His ongoing spiritual kingdom (the church). We should be like the noble-minded Bereans and “search the scriptures daily to see whether these things are true” You might want to have your Bible open alongside as you read.

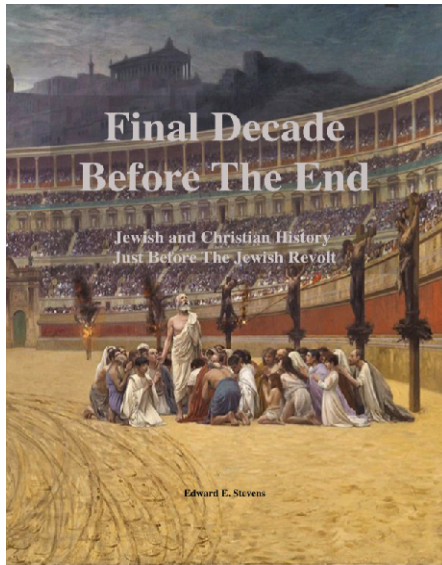
Edward E. Stevens 17, 2017

INTERNATIONAL PRETERIST ASSOCIATION

<https://www.preterist.org>

Bradford, Pennsylvania

THE FINAL DECADE BEFORE THE END



Ed. Stevens

Ever since the booklet, **What Happened In AD 70?** was published in 1980, there have been constant requests for more detailed information about the Destruction of Jerusalem and the Jewish, Roman, and Christian history associated with it. Over the years since then I have studied Josephus, Yosippon, Hegesippus, Tacitus, Suetonius, Eusebius, the Talmud, Midrash, Zohar, Pseudepigrapha, Church Fathers, Apocrypha, Dead Sea Scrolls and other Jewish/Christian writings, trying to determine exactly what happened, when it happened, and the effect it had upon the Church.

Then in 2002, after I began to promote J. S. Russell’s view of a literal rapture, the demand for historical documentation of the fulfillment of all eschatological events dramatically increased. That forced me to dig much deeper. So in 2007 I put together a 21-page chronology of first century events. Two years later in 2009, we published a more substantial 73-page manuscript entitled, *First Century Events in Chronological Order*. That helped fill the

void, but it did not go far enough. It only increased the appetite for a more detailed and documented historical reconstruction of first century events.

The book of Acts does not give a lot of details about the other Roman and Jewish events that were happening while Paul was on his various missionary journeys. For those events, we have to go to the other contemporary Jewish and Roman historians such as Josephus and Tacitus. The closer we get to AD 70, the more important all of those Jewish and Roman events become. They form an important backdrop behind the Christian events, and show how all the predictions made by Jesus were literally fulfilled. Every High Priest and Zealot leader that we encounter from AD 52 onwards are directly connected with the events of the Last Days. Things are heating up, not only for the Christians, but also for the Jews and the Romans.

Paul on his missionary journeys was clearly following a plan which was providentially arranged for him by Christ: (1) to plant new churches among all nations and not just Jews, (2) appoint elders and deacons in every church (Acts 14:23; 1 Cor. 4:17), (3) write inspired epistles to guide them, (4) instruct his fellow workers to “teach these things to faithful men who would be able to teach others also” (2 Tim. 2:2), and (5) establish the Gentiles in the Church and make them one united body with the Jews (Eph 4). Everywhere Paul went, he followed this pattern. We see this clearly as we study the historical narrative in Acts and Paul’s other epistles that were written during this time. These are essential patterns that the apostles evidently bound upon both Gentile and Jewish Christians, and which were intended to be the pattern for all future generations of the eternal Church (Eph 3:21; 2Tim 2:2).

We begin our study by looking at the most likely dates for Matthew (AD 31-38) and Mark (AD 38- 44), and then proceed to the first three epistles of Paul (Galatians, 1 & 2 Thessalonians), which were written on his second missionary journey (AD 51-53). Including these five books in our study allows us to date all twenty-seven books of our New Testament, and show how the NT canon was formed and completed before the outbreak of the Jewish War in AD 66. The study of New Testament canonization in itself is a good reason for reading this work, without even looking at the historical fulfillment of all of the endtime prophecies that we document here.

After looking at the dates for those first five books, we then move on into the third missionary journey of Apostle Paul which began in AD 54. It was during this final dozen years (from AD 54 until AD 66) when the birth pangs and signs of the end started increasing in both intensity and frequency, along with a quickening pace of NT books being written. We show how 19 of our 27 NT books (70 percent) were written during those last five years just before the Neronian persecution (AD 60-64). The Great

Commission was finished, and the rest of the endtime events predicted in the Olivet Discourse were fulfilled during that time of “tribulation” upon the church and the “days of vengeance” upon the unbelieving Jews (Luke 21:22).

Edward E. Stevens

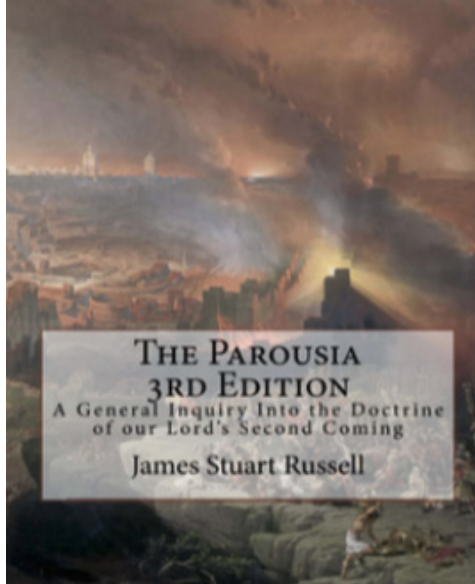
INTERNATIONAL PRETERIST ASSOCIATION

<https://www.preterist.org>

Bradford, Pennsylvania

April 17, 2010

THE PAROUSIA 3RD EDITION



The Second Coming Of Christ

Authored by James Stuart Russell, Preface by Mr David Clarke, Preface by Dr Don K Preston DD

List Price: \$17.85

7" x 10" (17.78 x 25.4 cm)

Black & White on White paper

404 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1519610942

ISBN-10: 1519610947

BISAC: Religion / Theology

A reformation – indeed – a revolution of sorts is taking place in modern evangelical Christianity. And while many who are joining in and helping promote this movement are not even aware of it, the book you hold in your hand has contributed greatly to initiating this new reformation. This “new” movement is sometimes called full preterism, (Also, and preferably by this writer, Covenant Eschatology). It is the belief that all Bible prophecy is

fulfilled.

The famous evangelist Charles H. Spurgeon was deeply impressed with the scholarly, solid research in the book, although he did not accept the “final” conclusions reached by Russell. In modern times, this work has, and continues to impress those who read it. The reason is simple, the New Testament is emphatic and unambiguous in positing Christ's coming and the end of the age for the first century generation. To say this has troubled both scholars and laymen alike is an understatement of massive proportions.

This book first appeared in 1878 (anonymously), and again in 1887 with author attribution. The book was well known in scholarly circles primarily and attracted a good bit of attention, both positive and negative. The public, however, seemed almost unaware of the stunning conclusions and the research supporting those conclusions, until or unless they read of Russell's work in the footnotes of the commentaries.

Scholars have recognized and grappled with this imminence element, that is the stated nearness of the day of the Lord, seldom finding satisfactory answers. Scholars such as David Strauss accused Jesus of failure. Later, Bultmann said that every school boy knows that Jesus predicted his coming and the end of the world for his generation, and every school boy knows it did not happen. C.S. Lewis also could not resolve the apparent failed eschatology. Bertrand Russell rejected Christianity due to the failed eschatology - as he perceived it - of Jesus and the Bible writers. As a result of these “skeptical” authors, modern Bible scholarship has followed in their path and Bible commentaries today almost casually assert the failure of the Bible writers - and Jesus - in their eschatological predictions.

This is where Russell's work is of such importance. While Russell was not totally consistent with his own arguments and conclusions, nonetheless, his work is of tremendous importance and laid the groundwork for the modern revolution known as the preterist movement.

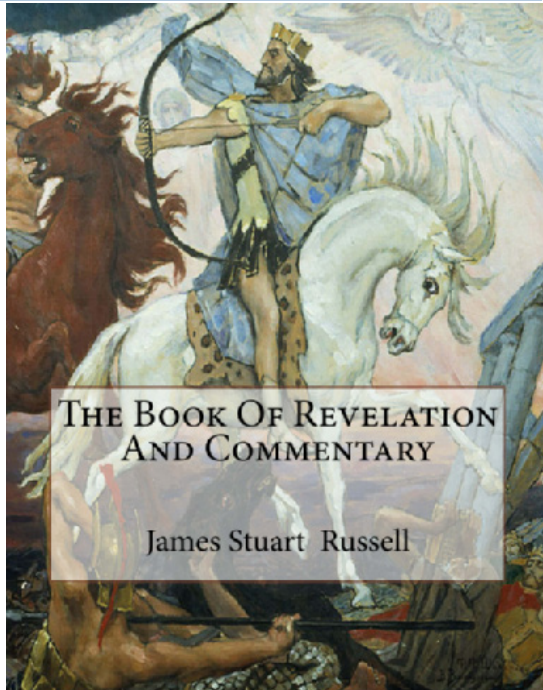
Russell systematically addressed virtually every New Testament prediction of the eschaton. With incisive clarity and logical acumen, he sweeps aside the almost trite objections to the objective nature of the Biblical language of imminence. With excellent linguistic analysis, solid hermeneutic and powerful exegetical skills, Russell shows that there is no way to deny that Jesus and his followers not only believed in a first century, end of the age parousia, but, they taught it as divine truth claiming the inspiration of the Holy Spirit as their authority.

Russell not only fully established the undeniable reality of the first century imminence of “the end,” he powerfully and carefully shares with the reader that “the end” that Jesus and the N.T. writers were anticipating was

not the end of the time space continuum (end of the world). It was in fact, the end of the Old Covenant Age of Israel that arrived with the cataclysmic destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in AD 70. Russell properly shows how the traditional church has so badly missed the incredible significance of the end of that Old Covenant Age.

Russell's work is a stunning rejection – and corrective -- of what the “Orthodox” historical “Creedal” church has and continues to affirm. The reader may well find themselves wondering how the “divines” missed it so badly! Further, the reader will discover that Russell's main arguments are an effective, valid and true assessment of Biblical eschatology. And make no mistake, eschatology matters.

THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND COMMENTARY



Authored by James Stuart Russell, Created by David Clarke, Foreword by Don K. Preston

List Price: \$9.00

8.5” x 11” (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

118 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1973780359

ISBN-10: 1973780356

BISAC: Religion / Biblical Studies / New Testament

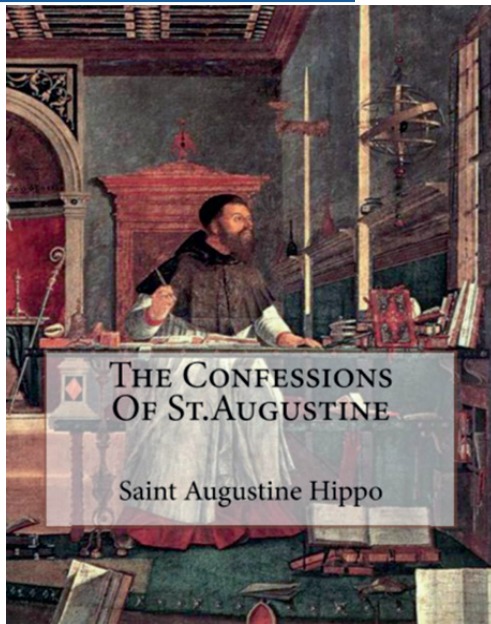
The book of Revelation has produced many ideas in the minds of men as to what the future holds for mankind and some believe Revelation predicts the end of the world. There are a range of views held by professing Christians about the meaning of the book and some believe much of what is spoken about in the book has yet to be fulfilled.

This book reproduces the The of Revelation written as published in the King James version of the bible and includes a commentary on Revelation, by James Stuart Russell. Russell has already clearly demonstrated, in part I and part II of his book (The The Parousia), that book of Revelations is a prophecy about the end of the Jewish age and rule by Moses and that the Lord Jesus Christ fulfilled the promise of his return, to his disciples, at his coming in vengeance at the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.

We included in this book James Stuart Russell's part III of the Parousia, which is a commentary on the book of Revelation (Apocalypse) in which it is taken as fact that the Lord Jesus came again in Judgement upon old covenant Israel, in 70 A.D. destroying Jerusalem and the Temple, bringing a fulfilling end to the rule of Law by Moses.

Both the Muslim and those Christians holding to a futurist view of the end times are invited to challenge their views.

THE CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE



Authored by St. Augustine Of Hippo, Created by David Clarke
List Price: \$9.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

182 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1983680236

ISBN-10: 1983680230

BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Religious

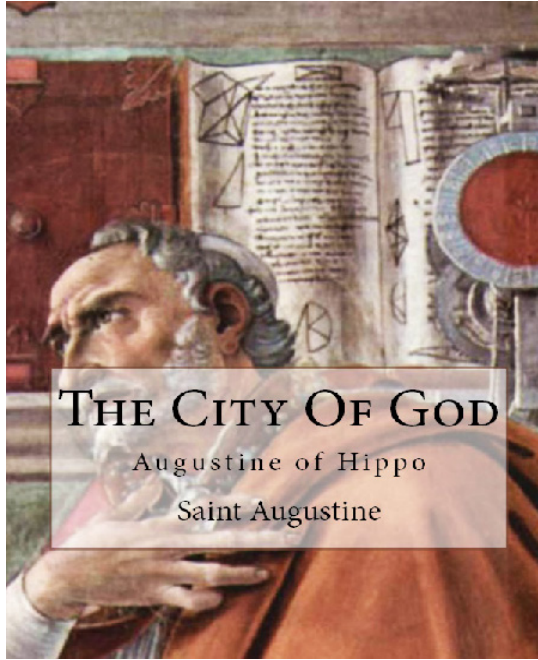
This is an autobiography, a work, consisting of 13 books, by Saint Augustine of Hippo, written in Latin between AD 397 and 400. The work outlines Saint Augustine's sinful youth and his conversion to Christianity. Its original title was *Confessions in Thirteen Books*, and it was composed to be read out loud with each book being a complete unit.

Confessions is generally considered one of Augustine's most important texts. It is widely seen as the first Western autobiography ever written, and was an influential model for Christian writers throughout the Middle Ages. Professor Henry Chadwick wrote that *Confessions* will "always rank among the great masterpieces of western literature".

Written after the legalization of Christianity, *Confessions* dated from an era where martyrdom was no longer a threat to most Christians as was the case two centuries earlier. Instead, a Christian's struggles were usually internal.

Confessions was written between AD 397–398, suggesting self-justification as a possible motivation for the work. With the words "I wish to act in truth, making my confession both in my heart before you and in this book before the many who will read it" in Book X Chapter 1 Augustine both confesses his sins and glorifies God through humility in His grace, the two meanings that define "confessions," in order to reconcile his imperfections not only to his critics but also to God.

Pelagius, a British monk, took exception to Augustines prayer "Grant what Thou commandest, and command what Thou dost desire." Pelagius recoiled in horror at the idea that a divine gift (grace) is necessary to perform what God commands. For Pelagius and his followers responsibility always implies ability. If man has the moral responsibility to obey the law of God, he must also have the moral ability to do it. Augustine took up the cause of God clearly demonstrating the the fall of man and the inability of man to do good and defended the truth of original sin.

THE CITY OF GOD:

Augustine of Hippo

Authored by Saint Augustine, Authored by David Clarke

List Price: \$10.28

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

272 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1547278985

ISBN-10: 1547278986

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

The City of God, is a book of Christian philosophy written in Latin by Augustine of Hippo in the early 5th century AD. The book was in response to allegations that Christianity brought about the decline of Rome and is considered one of Augustine's most important works.

The City of God is a cornerstone of Western thought, expounding on many profound questions of theology, such as the suffering of the righteous, the existence of evil, the conflict between free will and divine omniscience, and the doctrine of original sin.

Augustine is recognized as a saint in the Catholic Church, the Eastern Christian Church, and the Anglican Communion and as a preeminent Doctor of the Church.

Many Protestants, especially Calvinists and Lutherans, consider him to

be one of the theological fathers of the Protestant Reformation due to his teachings on salvation and divine grace. Lutherans, and Martin Luther in particular, have held Augustine in preeminence (after the Bible and St. Paul). Luther himself was a member of the Order of the Augustinian Eremites (1505–1521).